

ON THE p -ADIC INTERPOLATION OF UNITARY FRIEDBERG–JACQUET PERIODS

ANDREW GRAHAM

ABSTRACT. We establish functoriality of higher Coleman theory for certain unitary Shimura varieties and use this to construct a p -adic analytic function interpolating unitary Friedberg–Jacquet periods.

CONTENTS

| | |
|------------------------------------------------|----|
| 1. Introduction | 1 |
| 2. Preliminaries | 5 |
| 3. Functoriality on the flag variety | 13 |
| 4. Pullbacks on adic Shimura varieties | 16 |
| 5. Locally analytic cohomology | 24 |
| 6. Families of cohomology classes | 32 |
| 7. Families of anticyclotomic characters | 36 |
| 8. Construction of the p -adic L -function | 42 |
| Appendix A. Branching laws | 44 |
| Appendix B. Comparisons in families | 51 |
| Appendix C. Unitary base change | 56 |
| References | 58 |

1. INTRODUCTION

The conjecture of Bloch–Kato describes a precise relation between special values of L -functions attached to geometric Galois representations and the dimension of the associated Bloch–Kato Selmer group (which can be seen as a generalisation of the free part of the Mordell–Weil group for an abelian variety). One of the key tools in establishing cases of this conjecture is an Euler system – a collection of group cohomology classes for the Galois representation which, under a “non-vanishing criterion”, impose constraints on the size of the Bloch–Kato Selmer group (for example, see [Rub00], [MR04]). The application to the Bloch–Kato conjecture then arises from a relation between this “non-vanishing criterion” and special values of the L -function; such a relation is commonly referred to as an *explicit reciprocity law*.

In the setting where the Galois representation is automorphic, it is often the case that these special L -values can be expressed as an automorphic period for a pair of reductive groups (\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{H}) . If (\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{H}) can be enhanced to a pair of Shimura data, then one can often describe this automorphic period as a pairing in coherent cohomology for the pair of associated Shimura varieties. This provides an arithmetic interpretation of the L -values, which can be related to the Euler system classes via a p -adic L -function (interpolating these automorphic periods and hence the L -values).

This present article describes the construction of a p -adic analytic function which should play the role of this p -adic L -function in an explicit reciprocity law for the anticyclotomic Euler system constructed in [GS20] (or more precisely, its generalisation to CM fields, which will appear in

forthcoming work of the author, D. Barrera and C. Williams¹). The construction crucially uses the recently developed higher Coleman theory of Boxer–Pilloni [BP21] and the strategy is similar to the work of Loeffler–Zerbes [LZ21] and Loeffler–Pilloni–Skinner–Zerbes [LPSZ19]. Furthermore, as a key ingredient, we p -adically interpolate the branching laws for representations of GL_{2n} and GL_{2n-1} restricted to $\mathrm{GL}_n \times \mathrm{GL}_n$ and $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1} \times \mathrm{GL}_n$ respectively (see Appendix A), using the fact that these pairs give rise to *spherical varieties*.

Unfortunately, our result is not optimal – there is a missing variable in this p -adic analytic function, which would therefore lead to a sub-optimal version of an explicit reciprocity law (similar to the restriction in [LZ21]). To account for the missing variable, one would need to incorporate the p -adic variation of certain theta operators into the picture. This incorporation will be pursued in future work.

1.0.1. *Unitary Friedberg–Jacquet periods.* The p -adic analytic function we construct interpolates so-called *unitary Friedberg–Jacquet periods* for certain cuspidal automorphic representations of unitary groups, which is a variant of the automorphic periods for general linear groups studied by Friedberg–Jacquet [FJ93]. Although expected, it is not yet known (in general) whether these unitary Friedberg–Jacquet periods calculate L -values, but there has been a lot of recent work towards showing this; in particular

- The “relative trace formula approach” in forthcoming work of Jingwei Xiao and Wei Zhang, and the work of Spencer Leslie [Les19a], [Les19b].
- Applications of the residue method in the work of Pollack–Wan–Zydor [PWZ19].
- An approach via theta correspondences in the work of Chen–Gan [CG21].

As a consequence of these works, we at least know that if certain values of this p -adic analytic function are non-vanishing then the corresponding (complex) L -values are also non-vanishing (see Corollary C below). We expect that there is an analogous version of Waldspurger’s formula in this setting which will express (the square of) these values in terms of the complex L -values, but we do not attempt to establish such an identity in this article. Nevertheless, with these considerations in mind, we will henceforth refer to this p -adic analytic function as a p -adic L -function.

1.1. **Statement of the results.** Let F be a CM field with maximal totally real subfield F^+ , and fix an odd rational prime p which splits completely in F/\mathbb{Q} . We impose the following assumptions:

Assumption 1.1.1. *We assume that:*

- (1) $F^+ \neq \mathbb{Q}$ and F contains an imaginary quadratic number field E/\mathbb{Q} .
- (2) p does not divide the class number of F .

Fix an integer $n \geq 1$. Let W be a $2n$ -dimensional Hermitian space over F with signature $(1, 2n-1)$ at one place, and signature $(0, 2n)$ at the remaining places. Fix a decomposition $W = W_1 \oplus W_2$ of Hermitian spaces where each factor has dimension n , the signature of W_1 is $(1, n-1)$ at one place and $(0, n)$ at all remaining places, and the signature of W_2 is $(0, n)$ at all places. Let \mathbf{G} be the reductive group over \mathbb{Q} of unitary similitudes of W with similitude in \mathbb{G}_m . We let $\mathbf{H} \subset \mathbf{G}$ denote the subgroup preserving the decomposition $W = W_1 \oplus W_2$.

Let π be a discrete series cuspidal automorphic representation of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A})$, and let $\chi: \mathbb{A}_F^\times \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^\times$ be an algebraic Hecke character which is *anticyclotomic* (i.e. its restriction to $\mathbb{A}_{F^+}^\times$ is trivial). Then for any $\varphi \in \pi$, we can consider the following automorphic period

$$\mathcal{P}_{\pi, \chi}(\varphi) := \int_{[\mathbf{H}]} \varphi(h) \cdot \chi \left(\frac{\det h_2}{\det h_1} \right) dh.$$

¹In fact, we also show that these Euler system classes vary in Coleman families.

Here h_i denotes the component of h corresponding to the factor W_i , and $[\mathbf{H}] = \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{Q})A_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{A}) \backslash \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A})$ with $A_{\mathbf{G}}$ denoting the maximal split subtorus of the centre of \mathbf{G} (which can be shown to lie in \mathbf{H}). For this to make sense, we also need to assume that the central character of π is trivial on $A_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{A})$.

Let $\psi \boxtimes \Pi_0$ denote the (weak) automorphic base-change of π to $\mathrm{GL}_1(\mathbb{A}_E) \times \mathrm{GL}_{2n}(\mathbb{A}_F)$, as constructed in [Shi14]. We have the following conjecture of Xiao–Zhang (see [CG21, Conjecture 7.4]):

Conjecture A. *With set-up as above, assume that π is tempered. Then there exists $\varphi \in \pi$ such that $\mathcal{P}_{\pi, \chi}(\varphi) \neq 0$ if and only if the following three conditions are satisfied:*

- (1) *The standard L-function $L(\Pi_0 \otimes \chi, s)$ is non-vanishing at $s = 1/2$.*
- (2) *The exterior square L-function $L(\Pi_0, \wedge^2, s)$ has a pole at $s = 1$.*
- (3) *There exists an irreducible constituent $\pi_0 \subset \pi|_{\mathbf{H}_0}$ such that, for every (finite) rational prime ℓ , the Hom-space satisfies*

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{H}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)}(\pi_{0, \ell}, \chi^{-1} \circ \nu) \neq 0$$

where $\mathbf{H}_0 \subset \mathbf{H}$ is the kernel of the similitude character and ν is the character on \mathbf{H}_0 given by $\nu(h) = \det h_2 / \det h_1$.

Remark 1.1.2. Because we are working with unitary similitudes, this conjecture is presented in a slightly different way to [CG21, Conjecture 7.4]. However the two statements are equivalent by Remark 8.2.8.

Suppose that π is ramified² only at primes which split in E/\mathbb{Q} , the base-change Π_0 is cuspidal and π satisfies a “small slope condition” at the prime p (see Assumption 6.1.4). Then, following [BP21, §6.9] and [LZ21], we show that there exists a unique family $\underline{\pi}$ of automorphic representations, passing through π and defined over a certain open affinoid subspace U of $n[F^+ : \mathbb{Q}]$ -dimensional weight space \mathcal{W}_G . Here, by family we mean an $\mathcal{O}(U)$ -valued system of eigenvalues for a certain collection of Hecke operators (see Definition 6.1.6) – for a classical point $x \in U$, the specialisation of the family at x corresponds to a cohomological cuspidal automorphic representation $\underline{\pi}_x$ of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A})$ (see Remark 6.2.6).

On the other hand, by Assumption 1.1.1(2), we can construct a family $\underline{\chi}$ of anticyclotomic characters defined over the $([F^+ : \mathbb{Q}] - 1)$ -dimensional weight space \mathcal{W}_H parameterising characters of $(\mathbb{Z}_p^\times)^{[F^+ : \mathbb{Q}] - 1}$, which passes through the character χ . As above, for a point $x \in \mathcal{W}_H$, we let $\underline{\chi}_x$ denote the specialisation of the family at x . The main result of the article is the following:

Theorem B (Corollary 8.2.4). *There exists a Zariski dense subset of classical weights $\Sigma^{\mathrm{int}} \subset U \times \mathcal{W}_H$ and a p -adic analytic function $\mathcal{L}_p = \mathcal{L}_p(\underline{\eta}, \underline{\chi}) \in \mathcal{O}(U \times \mathcal{W}_H)$ which interpolates the periods $\mathcal{P}_{\underline{\pi}_x, \underline{\chi}_x}(\varphi_x)$ for $x \in \Sigma^{\mathrm{int}}$ (where $\varphi_x \in \underline{\pi}_x$ is a certain non-zero choice of automorphic form).*

Combining this with [CG21, Corollary 7.6] (and the fact that regular algebraic conjugate self-dual cuspidal automorphic representations of $\mathrm{GL}_{2n}(\mathbb{A}_F)$ are tempered [Car12]), we see that

Corollary C. *Let $x \in \Sigma^{\mathrm{int}}$ and let $\psi_x \boxtimes \mathrm{BC}(\underline{\pi}_x)$ denote the automorphic base-change of $\underline{\pi}_x$ to a representation of $\mathrm{GL}_1(\mathbb{A}_E) \times \mathrm{GL}_{2n}(\mathbb{A}_F)$. Suppose that $\mathrm{BC}(\underline{\pi}_x)$ is cuspidal. Then*

$$\mathcal{L}_p(x) \neq 0 \quad \Rightarrow \quad L(\mathrm{BC}(\underline{\pi}_x) \otimes \underline{\chi}_x, 1/2) \neq 0.$$

The strategy we will use for constructing \mathcal{L}_p consists of three key steps:

- (1) Express the automorphic periods $\mathcal{P}_{\underline{\pi}_x, \underline{\chi}_x}(\varphi_x)$ as a cup product in the coherent cohomology of a Shimura variety associated with \mathbf{H} involving (the restriction to \mathbf{H}) of a coherent cohomology class $\underline{\eta}_x$ corresponding to φ_x .

²In the weakest possible sense, namely there does not exist a maximal special subgroup with non-trivial fixed points on the corresponding local component of π .

- (2) Using higher Coleman theory one can reinterpret (1) in terms of a pairing in coherent cohomology over certain strata in the adic Shimura varieties for \mathbf{G} and \mathbf{H} . In particular, this interpretation is amenable to p -adic interpolation provided that there exist families of cohomology classes $\underline{\eta}$ and $\underline{\chi}$ passing through $\underline{\eta}_x$ and $\underline{\chi}_x$ respectively.
- (3) Under the above assumptions, we construct these families $\underline{\eta}$ and $\underline{\chi}$. The p -adic L -function \mathcal{L}_p is then defined as a pairing between the classes $\underline{\eta}$ and $\underline{\chi}$.

Remark 1.1.3. Assumption 1.1.1(1) is imposed throughout the whole article, however assumption (2) is only imposed when showing the existence of certain anticyclotomic algebraic Hecke characters for F (which we expect can be removed by passing to a finite cover of weight space). In fact, it is likely that assumption (1) is not needed until §6 when applying the automorphic base-change results in [Shi14].

Remark 1.1.4 (Example 6.1.5). The “small slope condition” at the prime p is implied by (but more general than) a Borel-ordinarity condition on π (i.e. there exists an eigenvalue for the action of a suitably normalised Borel U_p -Hecke operator on π_p which is a p -adic unit).

Remark 1.1.5. To show the existence of the family $\underline{\pi}$ we need to implicitly use the results in [Mok15] and [KMSW14] on the endoscopic classification for unitary groups. As far as the author is aware, this work is still conditional on the stabilisation of the twisted trace formula for \mathbf{G}_0 and $\text{Res}_{F/\mathbb{Q}} \text{GL}_{2n}$ and their endoscopy groups.

1.2. Notation. Throughout this article, we fix a totally real number field $F^+ \neq \mathbb{Q}$ with a fixed embedding $\tau_0: F^+ \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R}$. We fix a totally imaginary quadratic extension F/F^+ and a CM type Ψ for F , i.e. Ψ is a set of embeddings $F \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ of size $[F^+ : \mathbb{Q}]$, with no two embeddings being equivalent to one another. We denote by τ_0 the element of Ψ which extends the embedding $\tau_0: F^+ \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Let F^{cl} denote the Galois closure of F . We assume that F contains an imaginary quadratic number field E .

We fix an odd prime p which splits completely in F/\mathbb{Q} , and we fix an isomorphism $\iota_p: \mathbb{C} \xrightarrow{\sim} \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$. Under this isomorphism every embedding $\tau \in \Psi$ gives rise to a prime ideal \mathfrak{p}_τ of F , lying above p .

We also fix the following notation and conventions throughout:

- For any split reductive group G , we let w_G^{max} denote the element of its Weyl group of maximal length.
- The group law on characters will be written additively, unless specified otherwise.
- Let G be a split reductive group with a fixed parabolic $P \subset G$ and Levi M , and let $T \subset P$ be a maximal torus. Then for any algebraic character κ of T which is M -dominant, we will write

$$\kappa^\vee = -w_M^{\text{max}} \kappa - 2\rho_{nc}$$

for the *Serre dual* of κ , where ρ_{nc} is the half-sum of positive roots not lying in M (with respect to a fixed Borel containing T and contained in P). We will also use the notation $(-)^{\vee}$ to refer to the Serre dual of a vector bundle on a scheme.

- We will use the terminology *neat* or *sufficiently small* to refer to a compact open subgroup of the finite adelic points of a reductive group satisfying [GS20, Definition B.6].
- All torsors are right torsors unless specified otherwise.

1.3. Acknowledgements. The author would like to thank Daniel Barrera Salazar, George Boxer, David Loeffler, Vincent Pilloni, Juan Esteban Rodríguez Camargo, Chris Williams and Sarah Zerbes for helpful comments and discussions. This work was supported in part by ERC-2018-COG-818856-HiCoShiVa.

2. PRELIMINARIES

Let $n \geq 1$ be a positive integer. Let W denote a $2n$ -dimensional Hermitian space over F which has signature $(1, 2n - 1)$ with respect to the embedding τ_0 , and signature $(0, 2n)$ at $\tau \in \Psi - \{\tau_0\}$. Fix a decomposition $W = W_1 \oplus W_2$ of Hermitian spaces, where W_i is a Hermitian space over F of dimension n with signatures

$$\text{signature}(W_i \otimes_{F,\tau} \mathbb{C}) = \begin{cases} (1, n - 1) & \text{if } i = 1 \text{ and } \tau = \tau_0 \\ (0, n) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Denote the Hermitian pairings on W and W_i by \langle, \rangle_W and \langle, \rangle_{W_i} respectively.

Definition 2.0.1. Let \mathbf{G} and \mathbf{H} denote the reductive groups over \mathbb{Q} whose values on R -points, for a \mathbb{Q} -algebra R , are

$$\mathbf{G}(R) = \left\{ g \in \text{GL}(W \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} R) : \begin{array}{l} \langle g \cdot x, g \cdot y \rangle_W = c(g) \langle x, y \rangle_W \text{ for all } x, y \in W \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} R \\ \text{and some } c(g) \in R^\times \end{array} \right\}$$

$$\mathbf{H}(R) = \left\{ g = (g_1, g_2) \in \text{GL}(W_1 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} R) \times \text{GL}(W_2 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} R) : \begin{array}{l} \langle g_i \cdot x_i, g_i \cdot y_i \rangle_{W_i} = c(g) \langle x_i, y_i \rangle_{W_i} \\ \text{for all } x_i, y_i \in W_i \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} R \text{ and } i = 1, 2 \\ \text{and some } c(g) \in R^\times \end{array} \right\}$$

We also let \mathbf{G}_0 (resp. \mathbf{H}_0) denote the kernel of the similitude character $c: \mathbf{G} \rightarrow \mathbb{G}_m$ (resp. $c: \mathbf{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{G}_m$). Note that we have natural embeddings

$$\mathbf{H}_0 \hookrightarrow \mathbf{G}_0, \quad \mathbf{H} \hookrightarrow \mathbf{G}$$

both of which we will denote by ι .

Remark 2.0.2. If R is an F^{cl} -algebra (with fixed embedding $F^{\text{cl}} \hookrightarrow R$), then we have an identification

$$W \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} R = \bigoplus_{\tau \in \Psi} (W \otimes_{F,\tau} R \oplus W \otimes_{F,\bar{\tau}} R)$$

where $\tau: F \hookrightarrow R$ denotes the embedding obtained from precomposing the fixed embedding $F^{\text{cl}} \hookrightarrow R$ with $\tau: F \hookrightarrow F^{\text{cl}}$, and $\bar{\tau}: F \hookrightarrow R$ denotes its complex conjugate. Under this identification, one has

$$\mathbf{G}_{0,F^{\text{cl}}} = \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \text{GL}_{2n,F^{\text{cl}}}, \quad \mathbf{G}_{F^{\text{cl}}} = \text{GL}_{1,F^{\text{cl}}} \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \text{GL}_{2n,F^{\text{cl}}}$$

where the latter is described by sending an element $g \in \mathbf{G}_{F^{\text{cl}}}(R)$ to $(c(g), g|_{W \otimes_{F,\tau} R})_{\tau \in \Psi}$.

In particular, if p is a prime which splits completely in F/\mathbb{Q} and we have an isomorphism $\mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$, then we obtain a distinguished embedding $F \hookrightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ arising from τ_0 (and factoring through F^{cl}) and $\mathbf{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ is identified with $\text{GL}_{1,\mathbb{Q}_p} \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \text{GL}_{2n,\mathbb{Q}_p}$.

Similarly, we have identifications

$$\mathbf{H}_{0,F^{\text{cl}}} = \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} (\text{GL}_{n,F^{\text{cl}}} \times \text{GL}_{n,F^{\text{cl}}}), \quad \mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}} = \text{GL}_{1,F^{\text{cl}}} \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} (\text{GL}_{n,F^{\text{cl}}} \times \text{GL}_{n,F^{\text{cl}}})$$

and the embeddings $\mathbf{H}_{0,F^{\text{cl}}} \xrightarrow{\iota} \mathbf{G}_{0,F^{\text{cl}}}$ and $\mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}} \xrightarrow{\iota} \mathbf{G}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$ map the $\text{GL}_{1,F^{\text{cl}}}$ -factor to itself, and for each $\tau \in \Psi$, map $\text{GL}_{n,F^{\text{cl}}} \times \text{GL}_{n,F^{\text{cl}}}$ into $\text{GL}_{2n,F^{\text{cl}}}$ block diagonally.

Using the identifications in Remark 2.0.2, we define the following parabolic subgroups:

- Let $B_{\mathbf{G}}$ (resp. $B_{\mathbf{H}}$) denote the upper-triangular Borel subgroup of $\mathbf{G}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$ (resp. $\mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$). We let T denote the standard maximal torus inside $B_{\mathbf{G}}$ (which also coincides with the standard maximal torus inside $B_{\mathbf{H}}$). In particular, elements of T can be described as tuples

$$(x; y_{1,\tau}, \dots, y_{2n,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}$$

corresponding to the diagonal matrix

$$x \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \text{diag}(y_{1,\tau}, \dots, y_{2n,\tau}) \in \text{GL}_1 \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \text{GL}_{2n}.$$

- Let $P_{\mathbf{G}}$ denote the parabolic subgroup of $\mathbf{G}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$ containing $B_{\mathbf{G}}$ with Levi given by

$$M_{\mathbf{G}} = \text{GL}_{1,F^{\text{cl}}} \times (\text{GL}_{1,F^{\text{cl}}} \times \text{GL}_{2n-1,F^{\text{cl}}}) \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi - \{\tau_0\}} \text{GL}_{2n,F^{\text{cl}}}.$$

Similarly, we let $P_{\mathbf{H}}$ denote the parabolic of $\mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$ containing $B_{\mathbf{H}}$ with Levi given by

$$M_{\mathbf{H}} = \text{GL}_{1,F^{\text{cl}}} \times (\text{GL}_{1,F^{\text{cl}}} \times \text{GL}_{n-1,F^{\text{cl}}} \times \text{GL}_{n,F^{\text{cl}}}) \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi - \{\tau_0\}} (\text{GL}_{n,F^{\text{cl}}} \times \text{GL}_{n,F^{\text{cl}}})$$

so that $P_{\mathbf{H}} = P_{\mathbf{G}} \cap \mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$ and $M_{\mathbf{H}} = M_{\mathbf{G}} \cap \mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$.

- Let $T_0 \subset T$ denote the sub-torus given by elements of the form

$$(x; y_{1,\tau}, \dots, y_{n,\tau}, y_{n,\tau}, \dots, y_{1,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}.$$

We now describe the relevant Weyl groups that will be used throughout this article.

Definition 2.0.3. For $? \in \{\mathbf{G}_{F^{\text{cl}}}, \mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}}, M_{\mathbf{G}}, M_{\mathbf{H}}\}$, let $W_?$ denote the associated Weyl group. Let ${}^M W_{\mathbf{G}}$ denote the set of Kostant representatives for the quotient $W_{M_{\mathbf{G}}} \backslash W_{\mathbf{G}_{F^{\text{cl}}}}$. This set comprises of $2n$ elements

$${}^M W_{\mathbf{G}} = \{w_0, \dots, w_{2n-1}\}$$

where the length of w_i is i . Similarly, ${}^M W_{\mathbf{H}}$ (the set of Kostant representatives for $W_{M_{\mathbf{H}}} \backslash W_{\mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}}}$) is a set $\{w_0, \dots, w_{n-1}\}$ where the length of w_i is i . We can (and do) choose representatives for the Weyl elements w_i in \mathbf{G} such that the embedding $\mathbf{H} \hookrightarrow \mathbf{G}$ identifies ${}^M W_{\mathbf{H}}$ with the subset of ${}^M W_{\mathbf{G}}$ of elements of lengths $0, \dots, n-1$ (which justifies the notation). In §2.4, we will make a specific choice of representative for w_n .

We let $X^*(T) = \text{Hom}(T, \mathbb{G}_m)$ denote the abelian group of algebraic characters of T . We also define $X^*(T/T_0) = \text{Hom}(T/T_0, \mathbb{G}_m)$ which can naturally be viewed as a subgroup of $X^*(T)$ (by precomposing with the quotient $T \twoheadrightarrow T/T_0$). We identify elements of $X^*(T)$ with tuples of integers

$$(c_0; c_{1,\tau}, \dots, c_{2n,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}$$

which correspond to the character mapping an element $(x; y_{1,\tau}, \dots, y_{2n,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi} \in T$ to the quantity

$$x^{c_0} \prod_{\substack{\tau \in \Psi \\ i=1, \dots, 2n}} y_{i,\tau}^{c_{i,\tau}}.$$

With this description, elements of $X^*(T/T_0)$ are identified with tuples as above, satisfying $c_0 = 0$ and $c_{i,\tau} + c_{2n+1-i,\tau} = 0$ for all $\tau \in \Psi$ and $i = 1, \dots, 2n$. We let $X^*(T)^+ \subset X^*(T)$ denote the cone of dominant characters, i.e. tuples of integers as above which satisfy $c_{1,\tau} \geq \dots \geq c_{2n,\tau}$ for all $\tau \in \Psi$, and we set $X^*(T/T_0)^+ = X^*(T/T_0) \cap X^*(T)^+$.

The Weyl group $W_{\mathbf{G}}$ naturally acts on $X^*(T)$ by the formula

$$w \cdot \lambda(t) = \lambda(w^{-1}tw), \quad w \in W_{\mathbf{G}}, t \in T.$$

In particular the set ${}^M W_{\mathbf{G}}$ acts by shuffles, i.e. w_0 acts as the identity, and for $i = 1, \dots, 2n-1$, one has the following description:

$$w_i \cdot (c_0; c_{1,\tau}, \dots, c_{2n,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi} = (c_0; c_{i+1,\tau_0}, c_{1,\tau_0}, \dots, c_{i,\tau_0}, c_{i+2,\tau_0}, \dots, c_{2n,\tau_0}; c_{1,\tau}, \dots, c_{2n,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi - \{\tau_0\}}.$$

Definition 2.0.4. Let $\rho \in \frac{1}{2}X^*(T)$ denote the half-sum of the positive roots of \mathbf{G}_F with respect to the Borel $B_{\mathbf{G}}$. Explicitly, this is given by

$$\rho = \left(0; \frac{2n-1}{2}, \frac{2n-3}{2}, \dots, \frac{3-2n}{2}, \frac{1-2n}{2} \right)_{\tau \in \Psi}.$$

Let $\rho_c \in \frac{1}{2}X^*(T)$ (resp. $\rho_{nc} \in \frac{1}{2}X^*(T)$) denote the half-sum of positive roots which lie in $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ (do not lie in $M_{\mathbf{G}}$). Explicitly, the components of ρ_c (resp. ρ_{nc}) agree with ρ on the GL_1 -factor and on the GL_{2n} -factor for $\tau \neq \tau_0$ (resp. are zero on the $\tau \neq \tau_0$ factor), but the τ_0 -factors are given by

$$(0, n-1, n-2, \dots, 2-n, 1-n) \\ \left(\frac{2n-1}{2}, -\frac{1}{2}, -\frac{1}{2}, \dots, -\frac{1}{2}, -\frac{1}{2} \right)$$

respectively.

We conclude this section by introducing notation for the categories of algebraic representations of $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ and $M_{\mathbf{H}}$.

Notation 2.0.5. Let $\mathrm{Rep}(M_{\mathbf{G}})$ (resp. $\mathrm{Rep}(M_{\mathbf{H}})$) denote the category of finite-dimensional algebraic representations of $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ (resp. $M_{\mathbf{H}}$).

2.1. Shimura varieties. We consider the following Shimura data for the groups \mathbf{G} and \mathbf{H} . Let $\mathbb{S} = \mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{C}/\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{G}_m$ denote the Deligne torus. Recall from Remark 2.0.2 that we have an identification

$$W \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{C} = \bigoplus_{\tau \in \Psi} (W \otimes_{F, \tau} \mathbb{C} \oplus W \otimes_{F, \bar{\tau}} \mathbb{C}).$$

For an embedding $\tau: F \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$, each piece $W_{\tau} := W \otimes_{F, \tau} \mathbb{C}$ comes equipped with a Hermitian pairing by base-extension of \langle, \rangle_W . We fix a decomposition $W_{\tau} = W_{\tau}^+ \oplus W_{\tau}^-$ into maximal subspaces where the induced pairing is positive (resp. negative) definite. We define the following Hodge structure (of type $\{(-1, 0), (0, -1)\}$)

$$W \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{C} = W^{(-1, 0)} \oplus W^{(0, -1)}$$

by imposing that

$$W^{(-1, 0)} := \bigoplus_{\tau \in \Psi} (W_{\tau}^+ \oplus W_{\bar{\tau}}^-), \quad W^{(0, -1)} := \bigoplus_{\tau \in \Psi} (W_{\tau}^- \oplus W_{\bar{\tau}}^+).$$

This defines a homomorphism $h_{\mathbf{G}}: \mathbb{S} \rightarrow \mathbf{G}_{\mathbb{R}}$. We have a similar description for $h_{\mathbf{H}}$ and we can arrange it in such a way that $h_{\mathbf{G}} = \iota \circ h_{\mathbf{H}}$.

Let $\mu_{\mathbf{G}}$ denote the restriction of $h_{\mathbf{G}, \mathbb{C}}$ to the first component in the identification $\mathbb{S}_{\mathbb{C}} \cong \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}}$. Then (after possibly conjugating $h_{\mathbf{G}}$ by an element of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{R})$) under the identification in Remark 2.0.2, the cocharacter $\mu_{\mathbf{G}}$ is given by

$$\mu_{\mathbf{G}}: \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}} \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_{1, \mathbb{C}} \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \mathrm{GL}_{2n, \mathbb{C}} \\ z \mapsto z \times \mathrm{diag}(z, 1, \dots, 1) \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi - \{\tau_0\}} \mathrm{diag}(1, \dots, 1).$$

In particular, $\mu_{\mathbf{G}}$ is defined over F^{cl} . Furthermore, the field of definition of the $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{C})$ -conjugacy class of $\mu_{\mathbf{G}}$ is F , because of the conditions on the signatures and our assumption that F contains an imaginary quadratic number field. Note that $\mu_{\mathbf{G}}$ is of the form $\iota \circ \mu_{\mathbf{H}}$ for a cocharacter $\mu_{\mathbf{H}}: \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}} \rightarrow \mathbf{H}_{\mathbb{C}}$, and this cocharacter coincides with the one obtained from $h_{\mathbf{H}}$ similar to above. The field of definition of the $\mathbf{H}(\mathbb{C})$ -conjugacy class of $\mu_{\mathbf{H}}$ is also F , and the cocharacter $\mu_{\mathbf{H}}$ is defined over F^{cl} .

Remark 2.1.1. The centraliser of $\mu_{\mathbf{G}}$ (resp. $\mu_{\mathbf{H}}$) in $\mathbf{G}_{F^{\mathrm{cl}}}$ (resp. $\mathbf{H}_{F^{\mathrm{cl}}}$) is $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ (resp. $M_{\mathbf{H}}$).

Lemma 2.1.2. *The data $(\mathbf{G}, h_{\mathbf{G}})$ and $(\mathbf{H}, h_{\mathbf{H}})$ define Shimura–Deligne data in the sense of [GS20, Appendix B], and additionally satisfy (SD5). The datum $(\mathbf{G}, h_{\mathbf{G}})$ is a Shimura datum in the usual sense. The reflex field for both of these data is F .*

For a neat compact open subgroup $K \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A}_f)$, we let $S_{\mathbf{G},K}$ denote the associated Shimura variety over the reflex field F . Similarly, for a neat compact open subgroup $U \subset \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A}_f)$, we let $S_{\mathbf{H},U}$ denote the associated Shimura–Deligne variety over the reflex field F (a canonical model exists as the connected component of the PEL-type moduli problem associated with \mathbf{H} and $h_{\mathbf{H}}$). If $\iota(U) \subset K$, then we have an induced finite unramified morphism

$$\iota: S_{\mathbf{H},U} \rightarrow S_{\mathbf{G},K}.$$

We note that $S_{\mathbf{H},U}$ and $S_{\mathbf{G},K}$ are smooth projective varieties, because we have assumed $F^+ \neq \mathbb{Q}$ (for example, the conditions in [Lan13, §5.3.3] are satisfied).

Convention 2.1.3. From now on, all of the Shimura–Deligne varieties we consider will be base-changed to F^{cl} (or a field extension of F^{cl}) via the embedding $\tau_0: F \hookrightarrow F^{\text{cl}}$, but we will suppress this from the notation.

2.2. Automorphic vector bundles. In this section, we recall the construction of automorphic vector bundles on $S_{\mathbf{G},K}$.

Let $P_{\mathbf{G}}^{\text{std}}$ denote the opposite of $P_{\mathbf{G}}$ with respect to the torus T , and consider the flag variety $\text{FL}_{\mathbf{G}}^{\text{std}} := \mathbf{G}/P_{\mathbf{G}}^{\text{std}}$. Let $X_{\mathbf{G}}$ denote the $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{R})$ -conjugacy class of homomorphisms $\mathbb{S} \rightarrow \mathbf{G}_{\mathbb{R}}$ containing $h_{\mathbf{G}}$, which is a Hermitian symmetric domain. Then we have a holomorphic embedding (the Borel embedding)

$$\beta: X_{\mathbf{G}} \hookrightarrow \text{FL}_{\mathbf{G}}^{\text{std}}(\mathbb{C}).$$

Definition 2.2.1. Let $K \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A}_f)$ be a sufficiently small compact open subgroup. For an algebraic representation V of $P_{\mathbf{G}}^{\text{std}}$, let $[V]$ denote the vector bundle on $S_{\mathbf{G},K}(\mathbb{C})$ defined as

$$[V] := \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash \beta^*(V) \times \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A}_f) / K$$

where we view V as a $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{C})$ -homogeneous vector bundle on $\text{FL}_{\mathbf{G}}^{\text{std}}(\mathbb{C})$ in the usual way.

Remark 2.2.2. One can show that $[V]$ descends to an algebraic vector bundle on $S_{\mathbf{G},K}$ (see [Mil90, §III] for example).

Definition 2.2.3. The association in Definition 2.2.1 defines a functor

$$[-] = [-]_K: \text{Rep}(M_{\mathbf{G}}) \rightarrow \text{VB}(S_{\mathbf{G},K})$$

by inflating a representation of $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ to one of $P_{\mathbf{G}}^{\text{std}}$, where $\text{VB}(-)$ denotes the category of vector bundles on a scheme. This functor is compatible with varying K , in the sense that if $g \in \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A}_f)$ and $L \subset g^{-1}Kg$, then $g^*[-]_K = [-]_L$. Here g^* denotes pullback under the map $S_{\mathbf{G},L} \rightarrow S_{\mathbf{G},K}$ induced from right-translation by g .

We have a similar description of automorphic vector bundles over $S_{\mathbf{H},U}$ arising from algebraic representations of $M_{\mathbf{H}}$, and one has the relation

$$\iota^*[V] = [V|_{M_{\mathbf{H}}}]$$

where V is an algebraic representation of $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ and $\iota: S_{\mathbf{H},U} \rightarrow S_{\mathbf{G},K}$ is the finite unramified morphism at the end of the previous section.

Example 2.2.4 ([BP21, §4.2.8]). Let $V_{-2\rho_{nc}}$ denote the irreducible algebraic representation of $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ with highest weight $-2\rho_{nc}$ (see Definition 2.0.4). Then $[V_{-2\rho_{nc}}] \cong \Omega_{S_{\mathbf{G},K}}^{2n-1}$.

2.3. Discrete series representations. Let $K_\infty \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{R})$ denote the stabiliser of $h_{\mathbf{G}}$ under the adjoint action. Explicitly, this has the following description. Upon base-change to \mathbb{R} , one has the following identification

$$W \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{R} = \bigoplus_{\tau \in \Psi} (W \otimes_{F^{+, \tau}} \mathbb{R})$$

where each summand is a $2n$ -dimensional Hermitian space over \mathbb{C} . In particular, $W \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{R}$ is a Hermitian space over \mathbb{C} , and the fixed decomposition

$$W \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{C} = \left(\bigoplus_{\tau \in \Psi} W_{\tau}^{+} \oplus W_{\bar{\tau}}^{+} \right) \oplus \left(\bigoplus_{\tau \in \Psi} W_{\tau}^{-} \oplus W_{\bar{\tau}}^{-} \right)$$

descends to a decomposition $W \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{R} = W^{+} \oplus W^{-}$ into maximal subspaces where the Hermitian pairing is positive (resp. negative) definite. Then K_∞ can be described as the subgroup of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{R})$ preserving the decomposition $W \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{R} = W^{+} \oplus W^{-}$. In particular, the complexification of K_∞ is equal to $M_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{C})$.

Let H_∞ denote the compact (mod centre) Cartan subgroup of K_∞ whose complexification is equal to $T(\mathbb{C})$. Then algebraic characters of H_∞ can be identified with tuples $(c_0; c_{1, \tau}, \dots, c_{2n, \tau}) \in X^*(T)$ satisfying the parity condition

$$c_0 \equiv \sum_{\tau \in \Psi} \sum_{i=1}^{2n} c_{i, \tau} \pmod{2}.$$

For any dominant algebraic character λ of H_∞ and $i = 0, \dots, 2n-1$, we set $\xi_i := w_i \cdot (\lambda + \rho)$. Then ξ_i is the Harish-Chandra parameter of a discrete series representation $\pi(\xi_i)$ of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{R})$ (see [BHR94, §3]) and the local L -packet containing this representation is of the form

$$\{\pi(\xi_0), \dots, \pi(\xi_{2n-1})\}.$$

Therefore, discrete series L -packets of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{R})$ are parameterised by dominant algebraic characters of H_∞ . One has a similar description for discrete series L -packets of $\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{R})$.

Remark 2.3.1. Note that discrete series L -packets of both $\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{R})$ and $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{R})$ have size $2n$, because K_∞ differs from the maximal compact subgroup of $\mathbf{G}_{\text{der}}(\mathbb{R})$ by the centre of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{R})$. In particular, if $\pi(\xi_i)$ is a discrete series representation of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{R})$ as above, then

$$\pi(\xi_i)|_{\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{R})} = \pi(\xi'_i)$$

where ξ'_j denotes the restriction of ξ_j to $H_\infty \cap \mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{R})$ and $\pi(\xi'_j)$ denotes the discrete series representation of $\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{R})$ with Harish-Chandra parameter ξ'_j .

For convenience, we introduce the following dictionary of weights and parameters. Let λ be a dominant algebraic character of H_∞ . Then

- (1) (Harish-Chandra parameters) The Harish-Chandra parameters in the L -packet parameterised by λ are given by

$$\xi_i = w_i \cdot (\lambda + \rho)$$

for $i = 0, \dots, 2n-1$.

- (2) (Blattner parameters) The Blattner parameters associated with λ are

$$\nu_i = w_i \cdot (\lambda + 2\rho) - 2\rho_c.$$

In particular, the lowest $K_\infty \cap \mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{R})$ -type of $\pi(\xi'_i)$ has highest weight given by (the restriction to $H_\infty \cap \mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{R})$ of) ν_i . This implies that

$$\dim \text{Hom}_{K_\infty}(\nu_j, \pi(\xi_i)) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } j = i \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

(3) (Vector bundle weights) If we let $\lambda^* = -w_G^{\max} \lambda$, then the vector bundle weights are

$$\kappa_i = w_i \star \lambda^* := w_i \cdot (\lambda^* + \rho) - \rho.$$

In the notation of [BP21], we have

$$C(\kappa_i)^- = \{w \in W_{\mathbf{G}} : w^{-1}(\kappa_i + \rho) \in X^*(T)_{\mathbb{Q}}^+\} = \{w_i\}$$

so we expect the coherent cohomology of $[V_{\kappa_i}]$ to be concentrated in degree $\ell_-(w_i) = 2n-1-i$ (at least on small slope parts). Let $\mathfrak{p} = \text{Lie } P_{\mathbf{G}}^{\text{std}}$ and $\mathfrak{m} = \text{Lie } M_{\mathbf{G}}$, then for $i = 0, \dots, 2n-1$, $\bigwedge^i \mathfrak{p}/\mathfrak{m}$ is an irreducible algebraic representation of $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ under the adjoint action. If we let α_i denote the highest weight of this representation, then the vector bundle weights and Blattner parameters are related by the formula:

$$\nu_i = \alpha_i - w_{M_{\mathbf{G}}}^{\max} \kappa_{2n-1-i}.$$

2.4. Some important elements. Recall that we have identifications

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{G}_{F^{\text{cl}}} &= \text{GL}_{1, F^{\text{cl}}} \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \text{GL}_{2n, F^{\text{cl}}} \\ \mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}} &= \text{GL}_{1, F^{\text{cl}}} \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} (\text{GL}_{n, F^{\text{cl}}} \times \text{GL}_{n, F^{\text{cl}}}). \end{aligned}$$

In particular $\mathbf{G}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$ and $\mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$ (and the algebraic subgroups considered throughout this section) have models over $\mathcal{O} := \mathcal{O}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$, which we will denote by the same letters.

Let $w_n \in {}^M W_{\mathbf{G}}$ denote the Weyl element of length n . We will now make explicit a choice of representative (which we will also denote w_n) in $\mathbf{G}(\mathcal{O})$ which represents the element $w_n \in {}^M W_{\mathbf{G}}$.

Definition 2.4.1. Let $w_n = 1 \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} (w_n)_{\tau} \in \mathbf{G}(\mathcal{O})$ be the element where $(w_n)_{\tau} = \text{id}$ for $\tau \neq \tau_0$, and $(w_n)_{\tau_0}$ is the matrix

$$[(w_n)_{\tau_0}]_{i,j} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } (i, j) = (1, n+1) \\ 1 & \text{if } j = i-1, 2 \leq i \leq n+1 \\ 1 & \text{if } i = j \geq n+2 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

The following elements are key to the whole construction in this paper.

Definition 2.4.2. Let $u'_{\tau_0} \in \text{GL}_{2n-1}(\mathcal{O})$ denote the matrix whose (i, j) -th element is

$$(u'_{\tau_0})_{i,j} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } i = j \\ 1 & \text{if } j = 2n - i, i \leq n \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

and we let $u_{\tau_0} = 1 \times u'_{\tau_0} \in \text{GL}_1(\mathcal{O}) \times \text{GL}_{2n-1}(\mathcal{O})$. For $\tau \neq \tau_0$, we let $u_{\tau} \in \text{GL}_{2n}(\mathcal{O})$ denote the block matrix (with block size $(n \times n)$) given by

$$u_{\tau} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \\ w_{\text{GL}_n}^{\max} & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

where $w_{\text{GL}_n}^{\max}$ denotes the antidiagonal matrix with 1s along the antidiagonal (which represents the longest Weyl element in W_{GL_n}). We let $u \in M_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathcal{O})$ be the element $u = 1 \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} u_{\tau}$.

Denote by x_{τ_0} the $(1 \times 2n-1)$ -matrix whose first n entries are 1 and the rest are 0. We let $\gamma_{\tau_0} \in \text{GL}_{2n}(\mathcal{O})$ denote the block matrix

$$\gamma_{\tau_0} = u_{\tau_0} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{\tau_0} \\ & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

and we set $\gamma_{\tau} = u_{\tau} \in \text{GL}_{2n}(\mathcal{O})$ for $\tau \neq \tau_0$. Define $\gamma \in P_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathcal{O})$ to be $\gamma := 1 \times \prod_{\tau} \gamma_{\tau}$.

Finally, we define $\hat{\gamma} := \gamma \cdot w_n \in \mathbf{G}(\mathcal{O})$ (with the specific choice of w_n fixed above).

Here are some key properties of these elements.

Lemma 2.4.3. (1) *The orbit $M_{\mathbf{H}} \cdot u \cdot B_{M_{\mathbf{G}}}$ is Zariski open in $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ (over $\text{Spec } \mathcal{O}$), where $B_{M_{\mathbf{G}}}$ denotes the standard Borel of $M_{\mathbf{G}}$.*

(2) *The orbit $\mathbf{H} \cdot \hat{\gamma} \cdot B_{\mathbf{G}}$ is Zariski open in \mathbf{G} (over $\text{Spec } \mathcal{O}$).*

Proof. It is enough to check that the stabiliser $M_{\mathbf{H}} \cap uB_{M_{\mathbf{G}}}u^{-1}$ (resp. $\mathbf{H} \cap \hat{\gamma}B_{\mathbf{G}}\hat{\gamma}^{-1}$) for the action of $M_{\mathbf{H}}$ (resp. \mathbf{H}) on the flag variety $M_{\mathbf{G}}/B_{M_{\mathbf{G}}}$ (resp. $\mathbf{G}/B_{\mathbf{G}}$) has the required dimension. But an explicit calculation shows that

$$M_{\mathbf{H}} \cap uB_{M_{\mathbf{G}}}u^{-1} = \text{GL}_1 \times \{\text{diag}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_{n+1}, x_n, \dots, x_2) \in \text{GL}_1 \times \text{GL}_{n-1} \times \text{GL}_n\} \\ \times \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \{\text{diag}(y_1, \dots, y_n, y_n, \dots, y_1) \in \text{GL}_n \times \text{GL}_n\}$$

which proves part (1). For part (2), we separate the calculation into three separate cases depending on the decomposition of \mathbf{H} and \mathbf{G} into general linear groups, namely the GL_1 -component, the τ_0 -component and the τ -component for $\tau \neq \tau_0$.

There is nothing to check for the GL_1 -component, and the $\tau \neq \tau_0$ -component follows from the computation as in part (1). So we are left to prove the lemma for the τ_0 -component. One can find $X, Z \in \text{GL}_n(\mathcal{O})$, Y an $n \times n$ -matrix with entries in \mathcal{O} , such that:

- Z is upper triangular
- $Xw_{\text{GL}_n}^{\max} = U$ is upper triangular and lies in the standard parabolic of GL_n with Levi $\text{GL}_1 \times \text{GL}_{n-1}$. Its projection to the Levi is $1 \times w_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}^{\max}$.
- One has the equality

$$\hat{\gamma}_{\tau_0} = \begin{pmatrix} X & \\ & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \\ w_{\text{GL}_n}^{\max} & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & Y \\ & Z \end{pmatrix}.$$

We therefore find that, for $h = (A, B) \in \text{GL}_n \times \text{GL}_n$, $\hat{\gamma}_{\tau_0}^{-1}h\hat{\gamma}_{\tau_0}$ lies in the standard Borel of GL_{2n} if and only if $U^{-1}AU$ (resp. B) is lower (resp. upper triangular) and $B = U^{-1}AU$. This gives the required dimension for the stabiliser. \square

2.5. Level subgroups at p . Let p be a prime which splits completely in F/\mathbb{Q} , and fix an isomorphism $\mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$. Then, as in Remark 2.0.2, we have identifications

$$G := \mathbf{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p} = \text{GL}_{1, \mathbb{Q}_p} \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \text{GL}_{2n, \mathbb{Q}_p} \\ H := \mathbf{H}_{\mathbb{Q}_p} = \text{GL}_{1, \mathbb{Q}_p} \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} (\text{GL}_{n, \mathbb{Q}_p} \times \text{GL}_{n, \mathbb{Q}_p}).$$

Remark 2.5.1. Note that the choice of \mathcal{O} -models in the previous section give rise to \mathbb{Z}_p -models of G , H , and the various subgroups under consideration. We will denote these models by the same letters. For various objects attached to \mathbf{G} and \mathbf{H} , we will use non-bold letters to indicate their analogue for the groups G and H . For example, will write M_G for $M_{\mathbf{G}, \mathbb{Q}_p}$.

We introduce the following level subgroups:

Definition 2.5.2. (1) For $t \geq 1$, let $K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t) \subset G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ denote the depth t upper triangular Iwahori of G , i.e. all elements in $G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ which land in B_G modulo p^t . We also use the same definition for H .

(2) For $t \geq 1$, we let $K_{\diamond}^H(p^t) \subset H(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ denote the subgroup $H(\mathbb{Q}_p) \cap \hat{\gamma}K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)\hat{\gamma}^{-1}$, where $\hat{\gamma}$ is treated as an element of $G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$.

We have the following:

Lemma 2.5.3. *The subgroup $K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)$ is contained in $K_{\text{Iw}}^H(p^t)$. Furthermore, one has*

$$[K_{\diamond}^H(p^t) : K_{\diamond}^H(p^{t+1})] = [K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t) : K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^{t+1})] = p^{dn(2n-1)}$$

where $d = [F^+ : \mathbb{Q}]$.

Proof. For the first part, the computation for the GL_1 -component and $\tau \neq \tau_0$ -component follows from the stabiliser computations in Lemma 2.4.3. For the τ_0 -component, with notation as in Lemma 2.4.3, we note that if $U^{-1}AU$ lies in the standard maximal torus modulo p^t , then A lies in the depth p^t Iwahori for GL_n , because the Levi component of U is $1 \times w_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}^{\max}$ which normalises the maximal torus. The index calculation follows from a direct computation using the stabiliser descriptions in Lemma 2.4.3. \square

We will choose the level-at- p of our Shimura varieties to be one of these subgroups; therefore we introduce the following notation.

Notation 2.5.4. For a fixed neat compact open subgroup $K^p \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A}_f^p)$, we set $S_{\mathbf{G}, \text{Iw}}(p^t)$ to be the Shimura variety of level $K^p K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)$. Similarly, for a fixed neat compact open subgroup $U^p \subset \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A}_f^p)$, we let $S_{\mathbf{H}, \diamond}(p^t)$ and $S_{\mathbf{H}, \text{Iw}}(p^t)$ denote the Shimura varieties of levels $U^p K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)$ and $U^p K_{\text{Iw}}^H(p^t)$ respectively. If $U^p \subset K^p$, then we have a morphism

$$\widehat{\iota}: S_{\mathbf{H}, \diamond}(p^t) \rightarrow S_{\mathbf{G}, \text{Iw}}(p^t)$$

defined as the composition $\widehat{\gamma} \circ \iota$.

2.6. Branching laws. To be able to construct the relevant pairing in coherent cohomology, we need to understand how representations of $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ decompose after restricting them to $M_{\mathbf{H}}$. For convenience, we recall that a general element of $M_{\mathbf{H}}$ is of the form $(x; y_1, y_2, y_3; z_{1,\tau}, z_{2,\tau})$ where τ runs over $\Psi - \{\tau_0\}$ and

- $x \in \text{GL}_1$
- $y_1 \in \text{GL}_1, y_2 \in \text{GL}_{n-1}$ and $y_3 \in \text{GL}_n$
- $z_{i,\tau} \in \text{GL}_n$ for $i = 1, 2$.

This description will be useful for describing characters of $M_{\mathbf{H}}$.

Proposition 2.6.1. *Let $\lambda = (c_0; c_{1,\tau}, \dots, c_{2n,\tau}) \in X^*(T/T_0)^+$ and $\kappa_n = w_n \star (-w_G^{\max} \lambda) = w_n \star \lambda$ as in §2.3. Set $\kappa_n^* = -w_{M_{\mathbf{G}}}^{\max} \kappa_n$ and let $V_{\kappa_n^*}$ denote the irreducible algebraic representation of $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ with highest weight κ_n^* . Let $j = (j_{\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi - \{\tau_0\}}$ be a tuple of integers satisfying $|j_{\tau}| \leq c_{n,\tau}$. Then there exists a unique up to scaling vector $v_{\kappa_n^*}^{[j]} \in V_{\kappa_n^*}$ such that $M_{\mathbf{H}}$ acts on $v_{\kappa_n^*}^{[j]}$ through the character*

$$(2.6.2) \quad M_{\mathbf{H}} \rightarrow \mathbb{G}_m$$

$$(x; y_1, y_2, y_3; z_{1,\tau}, z_{2,\tau}) \mapsto y_1^{n+c_{n,\tau_0}} \det y_2^{c_{n,\tau_0}} \det y_3^{-(c_{n,\tau_0}+1)} \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \det z_{1,\tau}^{j_{\tau}} \det z_{2,\tau}^{-j_{\tau}}.$$

Proof. This follows from [Kna01, Theorem 2.1] (see also Appendix A). \square

Remark 2.6.3. We fix a specific model of $V_{\kappa_n^*}$ namely the space of algebraic functions $f: M_{\mathbf{G}} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^1$ which transform as

$$f(gb) = \kappa_n(b)f(g)$$

for all $g \in M_{\mathbf{G}}$ and $b \in B_{M_{\mathbf{G}}}$. The action of $m \in M_{\mathbf{G}}$ is then given by $(m \cdot f)(g) = f(m^{-1}g)$. Since $M_{\mathbf{H}} \cdot u \cdot B_{M_{\mathbf{G}}}$ is Zariski dense in $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ (Lemma 2.4.3), we can (and do) normalise $v_{\kappa_n^*}^{[j]}$ so that its value on u is 1.

Let $\sigma_n^{[j]}$ denote the inverse of the character in (2.6.2). Then after fixing an isomorphism $V_{\kappa_n^*} \cong V_{\kappa_n}^*$, we obtain a $M_{\mathbf{H}}$ -equivariant linear map

$$V_{\kappa_n} \rightarrow \sigma_n^{[j]}.$$

We can therefore consider the following F^{cl} -bilinear pairing

$$\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\text{alg}} : \mathbb{H}^{n-1}(S_{\mathbf{G}, \text{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n}]) \times \mathbb{H}^0(S_{\mathbf{H}, \diamond}(p), [\sigma_n^{[j]}]^\vee) \rightarrow F^{\text{cl}}$$

defined as $\langle \eta, \chi \rangle_{\text{alg}} = \text{tr}(\widehat{\iota}^* \eta \cup \chi)$, where tr denotes the residue morphism

$$\mathbb{H}^{n-1}(S_{\mathbf{H}, \diamond}(p), \Omega^{n-1}) \rightarrow F^{\text{cl}}.$$

In §8, we will show that this recovers twisted unitary Friedberg–Jacquet periods when η (resp. χ) is associated with an automorphic representation of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A})$ (resp. automorphic character of $\mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A})$). The goal of this paper is to p -adically interpolate this pairing.

3. FUNCTORIALITY ON THE FLAG VARIETY

In this section we consider the functoriality of higher Coleman theory on the level of flag varieties (over \mathbb{Z}_p). This section is entirely local; in particular, we use notation and conventions as in §2.5 (so G and H denote the integral models in Remark 2.5.1 for $\mathbf{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ and $\mathbf{H}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ respectively, etc.).

Definition 3.0.1. Let FL_G (resp. FL_H) denote the flag variety $P_G \backslash G$ (resp. $P_H \backslash H$) over \mathbb{Z}_p . This can be described as the space of row vectors in \mathbb{P}^{2n-1} (resp. \mathbb{P}^{n-1}) with the action of $g \in G$ (resp. $h \in H$) given by

$$\begin{aligned} [x_0 : \cdots : x_{2n-1}] \star g &= [x_0 : \cdots : x_{2n-1}] \cdot {}^t g^{-1} \\ [y_0 : \cdots : y_{n-1}] \star h &= [y_0 : \cdots : y_{n-1}] \cdot {}^t h^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

The embedding $\text{FL}_H \xrightarrow{\iota} \text{FL}_G$ induced from $H \hookrightarrow G$ is described in coordinates as

$$\iota([y_0 : \cdots : y_{n-1}]) = [y_0 : \cdots : y_{n-1} : 0 : \cdots : 0].$$

We will consider certain stratifications on these flag varieties, and relations between them. Recall that ${}^M W_G$ denotes the set of Kostant representatives for the quotient $W_{M_G} \backslash W_G$, where $W_?$ denotes the Weyl group of $?$. This can be described as

$${}^M W_G = \{w_0, \dots, w_{2n-1}\}$$

where $l(w_i) = i$, and each w_i corresponds to a shuffle and acts on the flag variety FL_G as

$$[x_0 : \cdots : x_{2n-1}] \star w_i = [x_1 : \cdots : x_i : x_0 : x_{i+1} : \cdots : x_{2n-1}]$$

(the element w_0 acts as the identity). We have a similar description for H and, as mentioned in §2, we have a map ${}^M W_H \hookrightarrow {}^M W_G$ induced from $H \hookrightarrow G$, preserving the lengths of the Weyl elements.

3.1. The Bruhat stratification. For either $? = G, H$, we have the following stratification of $\text{FL}_{?, \mathbb{F}_p}$ given by the cells

$$C_w^? = P_? \backslash P_? \cdot w \cdot B_?$$

for $w \in {}^M W_?$. In coordinates, we have that $C_{w_i}^G$ is the orbit of $[0 : \cdots : 0 : 1 : 0 : \cdots : 0]$ (where the 1 is in the $(i+1)$ -th place) under the \star -action of B_G . Explicitly, this is described as the collection of tuples

$$[x_0 : \cdots : x_{i-1} : 1 : 0 : \cdots : 0], \quad x_j \in \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{F}_p}^1 \text{ for } j = 0, \dots, i-1.$$

Each cell $C_{w_i}^G$ has dimension i , and they are ordered as $C_{w'}^G \subset C_w^G$ if and only if $l(w') \leq l(w)$. We have a similar description for H .

Definition 3.1.1. For $? = G, H$ and $w \in {}^M W_?$, we set

$$Y_w^? = \bigcup_{l(w') \geq l(w)} C_{w'}^?, \quad X_w^? = \bigcup_{l(w') \leq l(w)} C_{w'}^?.$$

The former is open in $\text{FL}_{?, \mathbb{F}_p}$, the latter is closed, and one has the relation $C_w^? = Y_w^? \cap X_w^?$.

Recall the definition of $\hat{\gamma}$ in §2.4, which we view as an element of $G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$. Let $\hat{\iota}: \mathrm{FL}_H \rightarrow \mathrm{FL}_G$ denote the map given by $P_H \cdot h \mapsto P_G \cdot h\hat{\gamma}$. This map satisfies the following properties:

Lemma 3.1.2. *One has*

- (1) $\hat{\iota}^{-1}(C_{w_i}^G) = \emptyset$ if $i < n$.
- (2) $\hat{\iota}^{-1}(C_{w_n}^G) = C_{\mathrm{id}}^H$.

Proof. In coordinates, the map $\hat{\iota}$ is given by

$$\hat{\iota}([y_0 : \cdots : y_{n-1}]) = [y_1 : y_2 : \cdots : y_{n-1} : 0 : y_0 - \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} y_i, -y_{n-1} : \cdots : -y_1].$$

The result immediately follows from this and the description of $C_{w_i}^G$ in coordinates. \square

3.2. Tubes in the flag variety. We recall some notation from [BP21, §3.3] and [LZ21, §5.4]. Suppose that X/\mathbb{Z}_p is a finite-type scheme and let $\mathcal{X} = X \times_{\mathrm{Spec} \mathbb{Z}_p} \mathrm{Spa}(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$ denote the associated adic space over $\mathrm{Spa}(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$. Let X_0 denote the special fibre of X over \mathbb{F}_p . Then one has a specialisation map $\mathrm{sp}: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X_0$, and for any locally closed subscheme $U \subset X_0$, we define the tube $]U[_\subset \mathcal{X}$ to be the interior of $\mathrm{sp}^{-1}(U)$.

Definition 3.2.1. For $m \in \mathbb{Q}$, let $\mathcal{B}_m^\circ \subset \overline{\mathcal{B}}_m^\circ \subset \mathcal{B}_m \subset \overline{\mathcal{B}}_m$ denote the four flavours of “disc” inside the adic affine line defined as follows:

$$\mathcal{B}_m = \{|\cdot| : |z| \leq |p|^m\}, \quad \overline{\mathcal{B}}_m = \bigcap_{m' < m} \mathcal{B}_{m'}, \quad \mathcal{B}_m^\circ = \bigcup_{m' > m} \mathcal{B}_{m'}, \quad \overline{\mathcal{B}}_m^\circ = \{|\cdot| : |z| < |p|^m\}.$$

We let FL^G and FL^H denote the adic flag varieties (over $\mathrm{Spa}(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$) associated with FL_G and FL_H . For $? = G, H$, we let Φ^\pm denote the set of \pm -roots with respect to $B_?$, and set $\Phi^{-,M}$ to be the set of negative roots which are not contained in $M_?$. Set $\delta_H = n - 1$ and $\delta_G = 2n - 1$. Then, for $w \in {}^M W_?$, we set $U_w = C_{w_{\delta_?}}^? \cdot w_{\delta_?}^{-1} w$ which is an open set containing $C_w^?$. Let $\mathcal{U}_w^{\mathrm{an}}$ denote its analytification. Then, following [BP21, §3.3.6], we have an Iwahori decomposition:

$$(3.2.2) \quad \prod_{\alpha \in w^{-1}\Phi^{-,M}} \mathbb{A}^{1,\mathrm{an}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{U}_w^{\mathrm{an}} \\ (u_\alpha) \mapsto w \prod_{\alpha} u_\alpha.$$

Definition 3.2.3. Let $m, k \in \mathbb{Q}$ and $w \in {}^M W_?$. We define $]C_w^?[_{m,k},]C_w^?[_{\overline{m},k},]C_w^?[_{m,\overline{k}}$ and $]C_w^?[_{\overline{m},\overline{k}}$ to be the images of

$$\begin{aligned} & \prod_{\alpha \in (w^{-1}\Phi^{-,M}) \cap \Phi^-} \mathcal{B}_m^\circ \times \prod_{\alpha \in (w^{-1}\Phi^{-,M}) \cap \Phi^+} \mathcal{B}_k \\ & \prod_{\alpha \in (w^{-1}\Phi^{-,M}) \cap \Phi^-} \overline{\mathcal{B}}_m^\circ \times \prod_{\alpha \in (w^{-1}\Phi^{-,M}) \cap \Phi^+} \mathcal{B}_k \\ & \prod_{\alpha \in (w^{-1}\Phi^{-,M}) \cap \Phi^-} \mathcal{B}_m^\circ \times \prod_{\alpha \in (w^{-1}\Phi^{-,M}) \cap \Phi^+} \overline{\mathcal{B}}_k \\ & \prod_{\alpha \in (w^{-1}\Phi^{-,M}) \cap \Phi^-} \overline{\mathcal{B}}_m^\circ \times \prod_{\alpha \in (w^{-1}\Phi^{-,M}) \cap \Phi^+} \overline{\mathcal{B}}_k \end{aligned}$$

respectively, under the map (3.2.2).

Remark 3.2.4. If $m, k \in \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}$ then $]C_w^?[_{m,k} \subset]C_w^?[$ with equality if $m = k = 0$. If $m \geq k \geq 0$, then $]C_{w_i}^?[_{m,k}$ is described in coordinates as the subset of tuples

$$[y_0 : \cdots : y_{\delta_?}]$$

satisfying

$$y_j \in \begin{cases} \mathcal{B}_k & \text{if } j < i \\ 1 + \mathcal{B}_m^\circ & \text{if } j = i \\ \mathcal{B}_m^\circ & \text{if } j > i \end{cases}$$

One has a similar description for $]C_{w_i}^?[\overline{m}, k$ by replacing \mathcal{B}_m° with $\overline{\mathcal{B}}_m^\circ$, and a similar description for $]C_{w_i}^?[\overline{m}, \overline{k}$ when $k > 0$ by replacing \mathcal{B}_k with $\overline{\mathcal{B}}_k$ (see [BP21, §3.3.10]). In particular, if $i = 0$ (so $w_0 = \text{id}$) then these tubes do not depend on k , so we will drop it from the notation.

We will now make specific choices of tubes which will be relevant for the construction of the p -adic L -function. Throughout, we let m, k, t be integers satisfying

$$(3.2.5) \quad 0 \leq k \leq m < t, \quad \text{with } m > k \text{ if } k \neq 0.$$

We also introduce the following stronger condition:

$$(3.2.6) \quad m, k, t \text{ as in (3.2.5) with } m > (2n - 1)(k + 1) \text{ and } t > m + k.$$

We define some tubes in \mathbf{FL}^G as follows.

Definition 3.2.7. Let m, k, t be as in (3.2.5).

- (1) Let $\mathbf{U}_0^G =]Y_{w_n}^G[$, $\mathbf{Z}_0^G =]\overline{X_{w_n}^G}[$ and $\mathbf{I}_{0,0}^G = \mathbf{U}_0^G \cap \mathbf{Z}_0^G$.
- (2) We define $\mathbf{I}_{m,k}^G =]C_{w_n}^G[\overline{m}, k \cdot K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)$, which is independent of t by the description in [BP21, §3.3.10].
- (3) For $k \geq 1$, we define $\mathbf{U}_k^G =]C_{w_n}^G[k, k \cdot K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)$, which is independent of t by the description in *loc.cit.*. Furthermore, we have $\mathbf{I}_{m,k}^G \subset \mathbf{U}_k^G$.

We now define some tubes for H .

Definition 3.2.8. (1) For $m \geq 0$ and $t \geq 1$, one defines

$$\mathbf{Z}_m^H =]C_{\text{id}}^H[\overline{m} \cdot K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)$$

which is equal to $]C_{\text{id}}^H[\overline{m}$ for $t > m$.

(2) For $k \geq 1$ and $t \geq 1$, we define

$$\mathbf{U}_k^H =]C_{\text{id}}^H[k \cdot K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)$$

which is equal to $]C_{\text{id}}^H[k$ for $t > k$. For $k = 0$, we define $\mathbf{U}_0^H = \mathbf{FL}^H$.

We obtain the following lemma, essentially by construction:

Lemma 3.2.9. For m, t, k as in (3.2.5), one has $\mathbf{U}_k^H = \widehat{\iota}^{-1}(\mathbf{U}_k^G)$ and $\mathbf{Z}_m^H = \widehat{\iota}^{-1}(\mathbf{I}_{m,k}^G)$. Furthermore, there is a Cartesian diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbf{Z}_m^H & \hookrightarrow & \mathbf{U}_k^H \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathbf{I}_{m,k}^G & \hookrightarrow & \mathbf{U}_k^G \end{array}$$

with each map a closed embedding.

Proof. The lemma is clear for $(m, k) = (0, 0)$ by Lemma 3.1.2; so assume that $(m, k) \neq (0, 0)$. Then we can express $\mathbf{I}_{m,k}^G$ as the intersection

$$\mathbf{I}_{m,k}^G =]C_{w_n}^G[k, k \cdot K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t) \cap]C_{w_n}^G[\overline{m}, 0 \cdot K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t).$$

Indeed, the group $K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)$ acts continuously and preserves $]C_{w_n}^G[\overline{m}, 0$, so must also preserve $\overline{]C_{w_n}^G[\overline{m}, 0} =]C_{w_n}^G[\overline{m}, 0$. One then follows the proof of [BP21, Lemma 3.3.17].

The above description implies that $\mathbf{I}_{m,k}^G$ is closed in \mathbf{U}_k^G . Furthermore, the map $\widehat{\iota}$ is a closed embedding of flag varieties, therefore it is enough to check $\mathbf{U}_k^H = \widehat{\iota}^{-1}(\mathbf{U}_k^G)$ and $\mathbf{Z}_m^H = \widehat{\iota}^{-1}(\mathbf{I}_{m,k}^G)$. But this follows immediately from the explicit description involving coordinates, and the fact that $\widehat{\iota}(\mathbf{U}_k^H) \subset]C_{w_n}^G[_{k,k}$ and $\widehat{\iota}(\mathbf{Z}_m^H) \subset]C_{w_n}^G[_{\overline{m},k}$ for $(m, k) \neq (0, 0)$. \square

4. PULLBACKS ON ADIC SHIMURA VARIETIES

We now transfer the functoriality of the last section to the setting of adic Shimura varieties, via the Hodge–Tate period map. We fix a neat compact open subgroup $K^p \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A}_f^p)$, and let $K = K^p K_p$ for a compact open subgroup $K_p \subset G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$. Let $\mathcal{S}_{G,K} = \mathcal{S}_{G,K}^{\text{an}}$ denote the adic Shimura variety over $\text{Spa}(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p) = \text{Spa}(F_{\mathfrak{p}_{\tau_0}}, \mathcal{O}_{F_{\mathfrak{p}_{\tau_0}}})$ associated with $\mathcal{S}_{G,K}$ (note our assumption $F^+ \neq \mathbb{Q}$ implies that $\mathcal{S}_{G,K}$ is proper). Similarly, we fix a neat compact open subgroup $U^p \subset \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A}_f^p)$ contained in K^p , and we let $\mathcal{S}_{H,U}$ denote the corresponding adic Shimura variety of level $U = U^p U_p$. If we choose $K_p = K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)$ or $U_p = K_{\text{Iw}}^H(p^t), K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)$ then we will use the notation $\mathcal{S}_{G,\text{Iw}}(p^t), \mathcal{S}_{H,\text{Iw}}(p^t)$ and $\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t)$ respectively.

4.1. The Hodge–Tate period map. Since $(\mathbf{G}, h_{\mathbf{G}})$ defines a PEL-type (and hence Hodge-type) Shimura datum, there exists a perfectoid space \mathcal{S}_{G,K^p} over \mathbb{Q}_p which represents the diamond $\varprojlim_{K_p} \mathcal{S}_{G,K}$. In fact, the existence of such a perfectoid space does not require axiom (SV3), i.e. $\mathbf{G}^{\text{ad}}(\mathbb{R})$ has no \mathbb{Q} -simple factors which are \mathbb{R} -anisotropic, provided that one has embedding into a Siegel datum. This leads to the following proposition:

Proposition 4.1.1. *There exists a perfectoid space \mathcal{S}_{H,U^p} over \mathbb{Q}_p which represents the diamond $\varprojlim_{U_p} \mathcal{S}_{H,U}$.*

Proof. Although the set-up is slightly different, this follows the proof of [Sch15, Theorem IV.1.1] verbatim. Note that we do not need a description of the connected components of $\mathcal{S}_{H,U}$ in terms of Shimura data for the group \mathbf{H}^{der} (this would require (SV3)). \square

Both of these perfectoid spaces come equipped with a Hodge–Tate period map into a flag variety associated with the ambient Siegel datum. It is shown in [CS17] that one can refine this morphism so that its image is contained in a flag variety associated with G or H . In particular, since the same Siegel datum can be chosen for \mathbf{G} and \mathbf{H} (compatible with the embedding $\iota: \mathbf{H} \hookrightarrow \mathbf{G}$), one has a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{S}_{G,K^p} & \xrightarrow{\pi_{\text{HT},G}} & \text{FL}^G \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ \mathcal{S}_{H,U^p} & \xrightarrow{\pi_{\text{HT},H}} & \text{FL}^H \end{array}$$

where the vertical arrows are the natural ones (induced from ι) and π_{HT} denotes the Hodge–Tate period map. We will often drop the subscripts for π_{HT} when the context is clear. Since $\pi_{\text{HT},G}$ is $G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -equivariant, the twisted embedding $\widehat{\iota}: \mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}_{G,\text{Iw}}(p^t)$ commutes with the twisted morphism

$$\begin{aligned} \widehat{\iota}: \text{FL}^H / K_{\diamond}^H(p^t) &\rightarrow \text{FL}^G / K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t) \\ xK_{\diamond}^H(p^t) &\mapsto \widehat{\iota}(x)K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t) \end{aligned}$$

via the Hodge–Tate period morphisms. This is of course well-defined because $\widehat{\gamma}^{-1}K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)\widehat{\gamma} \subset K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)$.

4.2. Twisting torsors. In this section, we describe a general procedure for Tate-twisting proétale torsors and record some properties of this construction. Our choice of convention for twisting below will be consistent with our convention for the torsors on Shimura varieties (namely that they are defined via frames of relative *homology* groups).

Let L/\mathbb{Q}_p be a finite extension and \mathcal{X}/L a smooth adic space. Let $\mathcal{T}^\times \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ denote the proétale \mathbb{Z}_p^\times -torsor parameterising isomorphisms (of proétale sheaves) $\mathbb{Z}_p \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{Z}_p(1)$. The action of \mathbb{Z}_p^\times is given by precomposition, i.e. for $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}_p^\times$ and $\phi: \mathbb{Z}_p \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{Z}_p(1)$, we set

$$\phi \cdot \lambda = \phi(\lambda \cdot -).$$

Let M be a smooth adic group scheme over $\mathrm{Spa} L$ and suppose that we have a homomorphism

$$\mu: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow M$$

that is central (i.e. its image is contained in the centre of M).

Definition 4.2.1. Let $\mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ be a (right) proétale M -torsor. We define the twist of \mathcal{M} along μ to be

$${}^\mu\mathcal{M} := \mathcal{M} \times_{[\mathbb{Z}_p^\times, \mu]} \mathcal{T}^\times$$

where the right-hand side denotes the quotient of $\mathcal{M} \times_{\mathcal{X}} \mathcal{T}^\times$ by the equivalence relation:

$$(m \cdot \mu(\lambda), \phi) \sim (m, \phi \cdot \lambda^{-1}), \quad \text{for all } m \in \mathcal{M}, \phi \in \mathcal{T}^\times, \lambda \in \mathbb{Z}_p^\times.$$

This defines a proétale M -torsor ${}^\mu\mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ via the action $(m, \phi) \cdot n = (m \cdot n, \phi)$, for $m \in \mathcal{M}$, $\phi \in \mathcal{T}^\times$ and $n \in M$, because the homomorphism μ is central.

Example 4.2.2. Suppose that $M = \mathbb{G}_m^{\mathrm{an}}$ and $\mu: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow M$ is the natural inclusion. Let \mathcal{F} be a locally free sheaf of rank one on the proétale site of \mathcal{X} . Then $\mathcal{M} := \underline{\mathrm{Isom}}(\hat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathcal{X}}, \mathcal{F})$ is a proétale M -torsor, and we have a natural identification

$${}^\mu\mathcal{M} = \underline{\mathrm{Isom}}(\hat{\mathcal{O}}_{\mathcal{X}}, \mathcal{F}(-1)).$$

This twisting procedure enjoys the following properties:

Lemma 4.2.3. (1) *The construction ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}$ is functorial in the (right) proétale torsor \mathcal{M} .*
 (2) *If $f: \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is a morphism of smooth adic spaces over $\mathrm{Spa} L$, then*

$$f^*({}^\mu\mathcal{M}) \cong {}^\mu(f^*\mathcal{M})$$

canonically (i.e. we have a natural isomorphism $f^ \circ {}^\mu(-) \xrightarrow{\sim} {}^\mu(-) \circ f^*$).*

(3) *If $N \subset M$ is a smooth subgroup and μ factors through N , then for any proétale N -torsor $\mathcal{N} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ one has*

$${}^\mu(\mathcal{N} \times^N M) \cong {}^\mu\mathcal{N} \times^N M$$

canonically (i.e. it is natural in \mathcal{N}).

Proof. All of these properties follow immediately from tracing through the definitions. □

4.3. Torsors on adic Shimura varieties. We would like to recover the construction of the automorphic vector bundles in §2.2 via the Hodge–Tate period morphism (which plays the role of the Borel embedding). This is accomplished in [CS17, §2], and we give a brief review of the results. We will describe the construction for the group \mathbf{G} only, as the construction for \mathbf{H} follows the same argument.

Let \mathcal{M}_G denote the adic generic fibre associated with M_G (the adic generic fibre of its completion along the special fibre) and $\mathcal{M}_G^{\mathrm{an}} = M_G^{\mathrm{an}}$. Let $\mu: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_G$ denote the (central) homomorphism induced from the Hodge cocharacter $\mu_{\mathbf{G}}$ defined in §2.1. By the results of *loc.cit.*, there exists a proétale $\mathcal{M}_G^{\mathrm{an}}$ -torsor $\mathcal{M}_{G, \mathrm{HT}}^{\mathrm{an}}$ over $\mathcal{S}_{G, K}$ such that its twist ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G, \mathrm{HT}}^{\mathrm{an}}$ along μ is canonically isomorphic

to $M_{G,\mathrm{dR}}$ under analytification.³ It is shown in [BP21, §4.6] that $\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT}}^{\mathrm{an}}$ has an integral structure, namely the proétale \mathcal{M}_G -torsor $\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT}}$. By Lemma 4.2.3, this defines an integral structure ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT}}$ on ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT}}^{\mathrm{an}}$, which is an étale \mathcal{M}_G -torsor because the morphism ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT}} \rightarrow \mathcal{S}_{G,K}$ is surjective on geometric points and smooth (as ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT}}$ is an open subset of ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT}}^{\mathrm{an}} = M_{G,\mathrm{dR}}^{\mathrm{an}}$).

On the other hand, if N_G is the unipotent radical of P_G with associated adic generic fibre \mathcal{N}_G , then one can consider the (right) \mathcal{M}_G -torsor

$$\mathbf{M}^G: \mathcal{G}/\mathcal{N}_G \rightarrow \mathrm{FL}^G$$

via the morphism $x \mapsto x^{-1}$. These torsors are related in the following way:

Lemma 4.3.1. *The pullback of $\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT}}$ to the perfectoid space \mathcal{S}_{G,K^p} is identified with $\pi_{\mathrm{HT}}^*\mathbf{M}^G$.*

Proof. Immediate from the proof of [BP21, Proposition 4.6.3]. \square

Recall that we have a twisted morphism $\widehat{v}: \mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}_{G,\mathrm{Iw}}(p^t)$. Also, recall that the choice of Hodge cocharacters $\mu_{\mathbf{G}}$ and $\mu_{\mathbf{H}}$ are compatible under the inclusion $\mathbf{H} \hookrightarrow \mathbf{G}$, therefore the homomorphism μ above factors through \mathcal{M}_H . The description in the above lemma gives the following reduction of structure.

Proposition 4.3.2. *One has a reduction of structure of proétale torsors over $\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t)$*

$$\widehat{v}^*\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT}} = \mathcal{M}_{H,\mathrm{HT}} \times^{[\mathcal{M}_H, u]} \mathcal{M}_G$$

where the superscript means we view \mathcal{M}_H as a subgroup of \mathcal{M}_G via the embedding $u^{-1}\mathcal{M}_H u \subset \mathcal{M}_G$. In particular, one has a reduction of structure of étale torsors

$$\widehat{v}^*({}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT}}) = {}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{H,\mathrm{HT}} \times^{[\mathcal{M}_H, u]} \mathcal{M}_G.$$

Proof. For the first part and via the interpretation in Lemma 4.3.1, it is enough to show that $\widehat{v}^*\mathbf{M}^G = \mathbf{M}^G \times^{[\mathcal{M}_H, u]} \mathcal{M}_G$ on the level of flag varieties. This follows from the following commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{H}/\mathcal{N}_H & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{G}/\mathcal{N}_G \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathrm{FL}^H & \xrightarrow{\widehat{v}} & \mathrm{FL}^G \end{array}$$

where the vertical arrows are the torsors \mathbf{M}^H and \mathbf{M}^G and the top horizontal map is given by

$$h\mathcal{N}_H \mapsto \widehat{\gamma}^{-1}h\gamma\mathcal{N}_G = \widehat{\gamma}^{-1}hu\mathcal{N}_G.$$

where the last equality follows from the fact that γ maps to u under the projection $\mathcal{P}_G \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_G$.

The last part of the proposition follows from the functoriality properties of twisted torsors in Lemma 4.2.3 and the fact μ is central (so is unaffected by conjugation by u). \square

Remark 4.3.3. One has an alternative reduction of structure as follows. In this remark only, set $U = U^p K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)$, $K = K^p K_{\mathrm{Iw}}^G(p^t)$ and $K_{\widehat{\gamma}} = \widehat{\gamma}K\widehat{\gamma}^{-1}$, and we will include the level in the notation for $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{HT}}$ and M_{dR} . Then we obtain a twisted morphism $\widehat{v}: {}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{H,\mathrm{HT},U}^{\mathrm{an}} \rightarrow {}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT},K}^{\mathrm{an}}$ defined as the analytification of the composition

$$M_{H,\mathrm{dR},U} \xrightarrow{v} M_{G,\mathrm{dR},K_{\widehat{\gamma}}} \xrightarrow{\widehat{\gamma}} M_{G,\mathrm{dR},K}.$$

This is simply the twist along μ of the morphism of torsors induced from the natural map on the level of flag varieties $\mathcal{H}/\mathcal{N}_H \rightarrow \mathcal{G}/\mathcal{N}_G$ sending $h\mathcal{N}_H$ to $\widehat{\gamma}^{-1}h\mathcal{N}_G$ (see Appendix B), so in fact preserves the integral structure. This gives a reduction of structure

$$(4.3.4) \quad \widehat{v}^*({}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\mathrm{HT},K}) = {}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{H,\mathrm{HT},U} \times^{\mathcal{M}_H} \mathcal{M}_G$$

³See the paragraph preceding [CS17, Lemma 2.3.5] for the definition of this torsor (which in the notation of *loc.cit.* would be $\mathcal{M}_{\mathrm{dR}}$).

and we have a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 & & \mu \mathcal{M}_{H,HT,U} \times^{\mathcal{M}_H} \mathcal{M}_G \\
 & \nearrow & \downarrow \\
 \widehat{\iota}^* (\mu \mathcal{M}_{G,HT,K}) & & \\
 & \searrow & \\
 & & \mu \mathcal{M}_{H,HT,U} \times^{[\mathcal{M}_H, u]} \mathcal{M}_G
 \end{array}$$

where every map is an isomorphism; the top diagonal map is the reduction of structure in (4.3.4), the bottom diagonal map is the reduction of structure in Proposition 4.3.2, and the vertical map is given by $[x, m] \mapsto [x, u^{-1}mu]$.

The reduction of structure in (4.3.4) will be useful for the comparison with the archimedean setting, whereas the reduction of structure in Proposition 4.3.2 will be useful when we speak about sheaves of distributions in §5.

4.4. Comparison with the archimedean pairing. We can now reinterpret the pairing at the end of §2 in the setting of adic Shimura varieties via rigid GAGA. For a representation $V \in \text{Rep}(M_G)$ we let $[V]$ denote the associated bundle on $\mathcal{S}_{G,K}$ using the torsor ${}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{G,HT}^{\text{an}} = M_{G,\text{dR}}^{\text{an}}$; and similarly for H . We place ourselves in the setting of §2.6 – in particular, we let $\lambda \in X^*(T/T_0)^+$. Then, after fixing an isomorphism $V_{\kappa_n^*} \cong V_{\kappa_n}^*$ we obtain a M_H -equivariant morphism

$$(4.4.1) \quad V_{\kappa_n} \rightarrow \sigma_n^{[j]}$$

by pairing with the vector $u^{-1} \cdot v_{\kappa_n}^{[j]}$, where M_H acts on V_{κ_n} via the embedding $u^{-1}M_H u \subset M_G$. Via the reduction of structure in Proposition 4.3.2, this gives a morphism of sheaves

$$\widehat{\iota}^* [V_{\kappa_n}] \rightarrow [\sigma_n^{[j]}]$$

over $\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p)$. Using this morphism, we therefore obtain a pairing

$$\boxed{\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\text{an}} : \mathbb{H}^{n-1}(\mathcal{S}_{G,\text{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n}]) \times \mathbb{H}^0(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p), [\sigma_n^{[j]}]^\vee) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p}$$

defined as $\langle \eta, \chi \rangle_{\text{an}} = \text{tr}(\widehat{\iota}^* \eta \cup \chi)$. By the discussion in Remark 4.3.3 and the fact that the analytification of M_{dR} is identified with ${}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{HT}^{\text{an}}$, we obtain the following proposition:

Proposition 4.4.2. *The pairings $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\text{alg}}$ and $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\text{an}}$ correspond to each other under rigid GAGA, where we have base-changed the former to \mathbb{Q}_p via the embedding $F^{\text{cl}} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ induced from the fixed isomorphism $\mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$.*

4.5. Hecke operators. We would like to restrict the pairing $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\text{an}}$ to one over certain strata in the adic Shimura varieties, without losing any information. To accomplish this, we need to pass to “small-slope” parts of cohomology with respect to the action of certain Hecke operators, which we will now describe.

Let $T^- \subset T(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ denote the submonoid defined as

$$T^- = \{x \in T(\mathbb{Q}_p) : v(\alpha(x)) \leq 0 \text{ for all } \alpha \in \Phi^+\}$$

where Φ^+ is the set of positive roots of G (with respect to B_G) and $v: \mathbb{Q}_p^\times \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ is the p -adic valuation, normalised so that $v(p) = 1$. We let $T^{--} \subset T^-$ be the subset of elements satisfying $v(\alpha(x)) < 0$ for all $\alpha \in \Phi^+$. For $t \geq 1$, We let $\mathcal{H}_{p,t}^-$ denote the algebra $\mathbb{Q}_p[K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t) \backslash T^- / K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)]$ with multiplication given by the double coset description in [BP21, §4.2]. This is isomorphic to the algebra $\mathbb{Q}_p[T^-]$ (with the usual definition of multiplication), with an element $x \in T^-$ corresponding to $[K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)xK_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)]$.

We fix a specific choice of Hecke operator.

Definition 4.5.1. Let λ be an algebraic character of H_∞ (see §2.3) and set $\lambda^* = -w_G^{\max}\lambda$. We let $\mathcal{U}'_B(p^t) \in \mathcal{H}_{p,t}^-$ denote the Hecke operator $\lambda^*(x^{-1})[K_{Iw}^G(p^t)xK_{Iw}^G(p^t)]$ where $x \in T^{--}$ is given by

$$x = (1; 1, p, p^2, \dots, p^{2n-1})_{\tau \in \Psi}.$$

Remark 4.5.2. It will turn out that the action of $\mathcal{U}'_B(p^t)$ on cohomology will be independent of the level, so we will often write \mathcal{U}'_B instead.

Note that a \mathbb{Q}_p -algebra homomorphism $\mathcal{H}_{p,t}^- \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ is identified with a monoid homomorphism $\theta: T^- \rightarrow (\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}, \times)$ via the isomorphism above. We say that θ is *finite-slope* if $\theta(x) \neq 0$ for some $x \in T^{--}$ (in fact, this implies $\theta(x) \neq 0$ for all $x \in T^-$).

Definition 4.5.3. Let M be a Banach \mathbb{Q}_p -module (or more generally, a bounded complex of projective Banach \mathbb{Q}_p -modules) with an action of a potent compact operator T (see [BP21, Definition 2.4.13]). Then M has a slope decomposition with respect to (some power of) T and we set

$$M^{\text{fs}} := \text{colim}_h M^{\leq h}$$

where the colimit is over $h \in \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}$. This is called the finite-slope part of M .

If M carries an action of $\mathcal{H}_{p,t}^-$ such that $[K_{Iw}^G(p^t)xK_{Iw}^G(p^t)]$ acts as a potent compact operator for some $x \in T^{--}$, then we denote the finite-slope part by $M^{-,\text{fs}}$ (which is independent of x by [BP21, Lemma 5.1.7]). Furthermore, $M^{\leq h}$ can be decomposed into generalised eigenspaces for the action of T^- , for any $h \in \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}$ (since slope decompositions are unique and $M^{\leq h}$ is finite-dimensional). This will allow us to pass to the “small slope part” of M , in the following sense.

Definition 4.5.4. Let $\lambda \in X^*(T/T_0)^+$. We say that a (monoid) homomorphism $\theta: T^- \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}^\times$ is *small slope* (with respect to κ_n) if, for every $w \in {}^M W_G - \{w_n\}$, there exists $x \in T^-$ such that

$$(4.5.5) \quad v(\theta(x)) < v((w^{-1} \star \kappa_n)(x)).$$

If M is as in the paragraph following Definition 4.5.3, then we let $M^{-,\text{ss}(\kappa_n)}$ denote the sum of generalised eigenspaces in $M^{\leq h}$ for which T^- acts through a small slope homomorphism $\theta: T^- \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}^\times$ (for any sufficiently large h depending on κ_n). We will write $M^{-,\text{ss}}$ when κ_n is clear from the context.

4.6. Restriction to smaller strata. We transfer the strata in §3.2 to adic Shimura varieties via the Hodge–Tate period map.

Definition 4.6.1. For m, t, k as in (3.2.5), we define

- $\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t) = \pi_{\text{HT},G,t}^{-1}(\mathcal{U}_k^G)$
- $\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G(p^t) = \pi_{\text{HT},G,t}^{-1}(\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G)$
- $\mathcal{Z}_0^G(p^t) = \pi_{\text{HT},G,t}^{-1}(\mathcal{Z}_0^G)$
- $\mathcal{Z}_m^G(p^t) = \pi_{\text{HT},G,t}^{-1}(\text{IC}_{w_n}^G[\overline{m}, \overline{0}] \cdot K_{Iw}^G(p^t))$ for $m \geq 1$

where $\pi_{\text{HT},G,t}: \mathcal{S}_{G,Iw}(p^t) \rightarrow \text{FL}^G/K_{Iw}^G(p^t)$ is the map (of topological spaces) induced from the Hodge–Tate period map. We will write \mathcal{U}_k^G , $\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G$ and \mathcal{Z}_m^G when t is clear from the context.

Note that, by the Iwahori decompositions in §3.2, $\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t)$ is an open subset of $\mathcal{S}_{G,Iw}(p^t)$ which is a finite union of quasi-Stein open subsets, and $\mathcal{Z}_m^G(p^t)$ is a closed subset of $\mathcal{S}_{G,Iw}(p^t)$ whose complement is a finite union of quasi-Stein open subsets. Note that we have

$$\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G(p^t) = \mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t) \cap \mathcal{Z}_m^G(p^t)$$

so by [BP21, Lemma 2.5.21], the cohomology complex $R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G}(\mathcal{U}_k^G, [V_{\kappa_n}])$ is represented by a complex in $\text{Pro}_{\mathbb{N}}(\mathcal{K}^{\text{proj}}(\mathbf{Ban}(\mathbb{Q}_p)))$. Furthermore, $R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{0,0}^G}(\mathcal{U}_0^G, [V_{\kappa_n}])$ carries an action of $\mathcal{H}_{p,t}^-$ for which $\mathcal{U}'_B(p^t)$ acts as a potent compact operator (see Theorem 5.4.3 in *op.cit.*).

Proposition 4.6.2. *For m, k, t in (3.2.6), the complex $R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G}(\mathcal{U}_k^G, [V_{\kappa_n}])$ carries an action of $\mathcal{U}'_B(p^t)^m$ as a potent compact operator, and the natural maps*

$$R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G(p^t)}(\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t), [V_{\kappa_n}]) \xleftarrow{\text{res}} R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,0}^G(p^t)}(\mathcal{U}_0^G(p^t), [V_{\kappa_n}]) \xrightarrow{\text{cores}} R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{0,0}^G(p^t)}(\mathcal{U}_0^G(p^t), [V_{\kappa_n}])$$

are equivariant for $\mathcal{U}'_B(p^t)^m$ and become quasi-isomorphisms after passing to finite-slope parts.

Proof. For this proof only, let $K = K^p K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)$ and $K_x = K \cap xKx^{-1}$, where x is the element in Definition 4.5.1. Let T denote the correspondence

$$\mathcal{S}_{G,K} \xleftarrow{p_2} \mathcal{S}_{G,K_x} \xrightarrow{p_1} \mathcal{S}_{G,K}$$

where p_1 is the forgetful map associated with the inclusion $K_x \subset K$, and p_2 is the composition of right-translation by x and the forgetful map associated with the inclusion $x^{-1}K_x x \subset K$. For a subset $\mathcal{W} \subset \mathcal{S}_{G,K}$, we let $T(\mathcal{W}) = p_2 p_1^{-1}(\mathcal{W})$ and $(T^t)(\mathcal{W}) = p_1 p_2^{-1}(\mathcal{W})$. For a non-negative integer s , we let

$$T^{s+1}(\mathcal{W}) = T(T^s(\mathcal{W})), \quad (T^t)^{s+1}(\mathcal{W}) = (T^t)((T^t)^s(\mathcal{W}))$$

with the convention that $T^0(\mathcal{W}) = (T^t)^0(\mathcal{W}) = \mathcal{W}$.

By [BP21, Lemma 3.3.17 and Lemma 3.5.10], one has the following inclusions

$$\begin{aligned} (T^t)^{k+1+m}(\mathcal{Z}_0^G) \cap \mathcal{U}_0^G &\subset \mathcal{Z}_m^G \subset (T^t)^{k+1}(\mathcal{Z}_0^G) \\ T^m(\mathcal{U}_0^G) \cap (T^t)^{k+1}(\mathcal{Z}_0^G) &\subset \mathcal{U}_k^G \subset \mathcal{U}_0^G \end{aligned}$$

so the result follows from Corollary 5.3.8 in *op.cit.* (note that the action of x factors through its projection to the τ_0 -component on the flag variety, so we can apply the cited lemmas with $\min(x) = 1$ and $\max(x) = 2n - 1$). \square

Remark 4.6.3. It does not seem possible to apply [BP21, Corollary 5.3.8] for general m, k, t satisfying (3.2.5), and we do not know if there is an alternative way to show that $R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G}(\mathcal{U}_k^G, [V_{\kappa_n}])$ carries an action of a power of \mathcal{U}'_B as a potent compact operator such that the conclusion of Proposition 4.6.2 holds.

We also define strata for $\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t)$.

Definition 4.6.4. Let $\pi_{\text{HT},H,t}: \mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t) \rightarrow \text{FL}^H/K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)$ denote the map induced from the Hodge–Tate period map.

- For $m \geq 0$ and $t \geq 1$, we define

$$\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t) = \pi_{\text{HT},H,t}^{-1}(\mathcal{Z}_m^H).$$

- For $k \geq 0$ and $t \geq 1$, we define

$$\mathcal{U}_k^H(p^t) = \pi_{\text{HT},H,t}^{-1}(\mathcal{U}_k^H).$$

We will write \mathcal{Z}_m^H and \mathcal{U}_k^H when t is clear from the context.

We now define the relevant cohomology complexes with partial compact support conditions, following [BP21, §5.4].

Definition 4.6.5. Let $\lambda \in X^*(T/T_0)^+$. Then we define

$$R\Gamma_{w_n}^G(\kappa_n)^{-,\text{fs}} := R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{0,0}^G(p)}(\mathcal{U}_0^G(p), [V_{\kappa_n}])^{-,\text{fs}}$$

where $(-)^{-,\text{fs}}$ denotes the finite-slope part with respect to the action of $\mathcal{H}_{p,1}^-$ as in §4.5. We denote the cohomology of this complex by $H_{w_n}^i(\kappa_n)^{-,\text{fs}}$.

We record some important properties.

Theorem 4.6.6. *Let $\lambda \in X^*(T/T_0)^+$.*

(1) (Change of level) Let m, k, t be as in (3.2.6) (resp. $m = 0, k = 0$ and $t \geq 1$). The trace map

$$R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G(p^{t+1})}(\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^{t+1}), [V_{\kappa_n}]) \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G(p^t)}(\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t), [V_{\kappa_n}])$$

is $(\mathcal{U}'_B)^m$ -equivariant (resp. T^- -equivariant) and induces a quasi-isomorphism on finite-slope parts.

(2) (Classicality for small slope) The natural maps

$$R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{0,0}^G(p)}(\mathcal{U}_0^G(p), [V_{\kappa_n}]) \xrightarrow{\text{cores}} R\Gamma(\mathcal{U}_0^G(p), [V_{\kappa_n}]) \xleftarrow{\text{res}} R\Gamma(\mathcal{S}_{G,\text{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n}])$$

are $\mathcal{H}_{p,1}^-$ -equivariant and induce quasi-isomorphisms on small slope parts.

(3) (Vanishing for small slope) The complex $R\Gamma(\mathcal{S}_{G,\text{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n}])^{-,ss}$ is concentrated in degree $n - 1$.

Proof. Part (1) is an application of [BP21, Corollary 4.2.16 and Theorem 5.4.14]. Because the Shimura variety is compact, Theorem 6.10.1 implies Conjecture 5.9.2 in *op.cit.* (i.e. the expected slope bounds hold). Parts (2) and (3) then follow immediately from the small slope versions of Theorem 5.12.3 and Theorem 5.12.5 in *op.cit.*. \square

We define similar complexes for $\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t)$, however we do not consider the finite-slope part of these complexes.

Definition 4.6.7. We set

$$R\Gamma_{\text{id}}^H(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t), \sigma_n^{[j]})^{(-,\dagger)} := \varprojlim_m R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t)}(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t), [\sigma_n^{[j]}])$$

where the transition maps are given by corestriction. If $t = 1$, we simply write $R\Gamma_{\text{id}}^H(\sigma_n^{[j]})^{(-,\dagger)}$ and denote the cohomology of this complex by $H_{\text{id}}^i(\sigma_n^{[j]})^{(-,\dagger)}$.

4.7. Functoriality. The goal of this section is to construct a map

$$R\Gamma_{w_n}^G(\kappa_n)^{-,fs} \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{id}}^H(\sigma_n^{[j]})^{(-,\dagger)}$$

which is compatible with pull-back by $\widehat{\iota}$ on the usual cohomology.

Definition 4.7.1. Let m, k, t be as in (3.2.5). Then we define a morphism

$$\vartheta_{m,k,t}: R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G(p^t)}(\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t), [V_{\kappa_n}]) \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t)}(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t), [\sigma_n^{[j]}])$$

as the composition of the following maps:

- $\widehat{\iota}^*: R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G(p^t)}(\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t), [V_{\kappa_n}]) \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t)}(\mathcal{U}_k^H(p^t), \widehat{\iota}^*[V_{\kappa_n}])$
- (Excision) $R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t)}(\mathcal{U}_k^H(p^t), \widehat{\iota}^*[V_{\kappa_n}]) \xrightarrow{\sim} R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t)}(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t), \widehat{\iota}^*[V_{\kappa_n}])$
- $R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t)}(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t), \widehat{\iota}^*[V_{\kappa_n}]) \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t)}(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t), [\sigma_n^{[j]}])$

where the last map is induced from $V_{\kappa_n} \rightarrow \sigma_n^{[j]}$ (as in (4.4.1)). Note that $\widehat{\iota}^*$ is well-defined by the Cartesian square in Lemma 3.2.9 and the fact that the strata on the level of flag varieties are independent of t for $t > m$ (c.f. property (2) in [BP21, §2.1]). The excision step is well-defined because $\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t)$ is closed $\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t)$ (c.f. property (3) in *loc.cit.*).

Let m, k, t and m', k', t' be triples satisfying (3.2.5), such that $m' \geq m$, $k' \geq k$ and $t' \geq t$. Then the maps in Definition 4.7.1 fit into the following commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m',k'}^G(p^{t'})} \left(\mathcal{U}_{k'}^G(p^{t'}), [V_{\kappa_n}] \right) & \xrightarrow{\vartheta_{m',k',t'}} & R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_{m'}^H(p^{t'})} \left(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^{t'}), [\sigma_n^{[j]}] \right) \\
 \text{res} \uparrow & & \parallel \\
 R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m',k}^G(p^{t'})} \left(\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^{t'}), [V_{\kappa_n}] \right) & \xrightarrow{\vartheta_{m',k,t'}} & R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_{m'}^H(p^{t'})} \left(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^{t'}), [\sigma_n^{[j]}] \right) \\
 \text{cores} \downarrow & & \downarrow \text{cores} \\
 R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G(p^{t'})} \left(\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^{t'}), [V_{\kappa_n}] \right) & \xrightarrow{\vartheta_{m,k,t'}} & R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^{t'})} \left(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^{t'}), [\sigma_n^{[j]}] \right) \\
 \text{tr} \downarrow & & \downarrow \text{tr} \\
 R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,k}^G(p^t)} \left(\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t), [V_{\kappa_n}] \right) & \xrightarrow{\vartheta_{m,k,t}} & R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t)} \left(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t), [\sigma_n^{[j]}] \right)
 \end{array}$$

where tr denotes the trace map (see [BP21, Lemma 2.1.2]). The bottom square is commutative because, by Lemma 2.5.3, we have a Cartesian diagram of Shimura varieties:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^{t+1}) & \xrightarrow{\widehat{i}} & \mathcal{S}_{G,\text{Iw}}(p^{t+1}) \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 \mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t) & \xrightarrow{\widehat{i}} & \mathcal{S}_{G,\text{Iw}}(p^t)
 \end{array}$$

for any $t \geq 1$.

Proposition 4.7.2. *One has a well-defined map*

$$R\Gamma_{w_n}^G(\kappa_n)^{-,\text{fs}} \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{id}}^H(\sigma_n^{[j]})^{(-,\dagger)}$$

defined as the (inverse limit over m of the) composition of

- The inverse of the trace map followed by the inverse of corestriction

$$R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{0,0}^G(p)}(\mathcal{U}_0^G(p), [V_{\kappa_n}])^{-,\text{fs}} \xrightarrow{\simeq} R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m,0}^G(p^t)}(\mathcal{U}_0^G(p^t), [V_{\kappa_n}])^{-,\text{fs}}$$

which makes sense by Proposition 4.6.2 and Theorem 4.6.6.

- The morphism $\vartheta_{m,0,t}$
- The trace map

$$R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t)}(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p^t), [\sigma_n^{[j]}]) \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p)}(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p), [\sigma_n^{[j]}])$$

for any $m \geq 0$, $t \geq 1$ satisfying $m > 2n - 1$ and $t > m + 1$ (i.e. the tuple $(m, 0, t)$ satisfies (3.2.6)).

Proof. This map is well-defined by the above commutative diagram and the fact that trace and corestriction commute with each other (c.f. the construction in [BP21, Lemma 2.1.2]). \square

Set $R\Gamma_{\text{id}}^H(\sigma_n^{[j],\vee})^{(+,\dagger)} := \varinjlim_m R\Gamma(\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p), [\sigma_n^{[j]}]^\vee)$ with transition maps given by restriction, and denote the cohomology of this complex by $H_{\text{id}}^i(\sigma_n^{[j],\vee})^{(+,\dagger)}$. By [BP21, Theorem 2.7.1] (using the fact that \mathcal{Z}_m^H is the closure of \mathcal{U}_m^H), one has a natural pairing between $R\Gamma_{\text{id}}^H(\sigma_n^{[j]})^{(-,\dagger)}$ and $R\Gamma_{\text{id}}^H(\sigma_n^{[j],\vee})^{(+,\dagger)}$ built from the Serre duality pairings, which commutes with the Serre duality pairing between $R\Gamma(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p), [\sigma_n^{[j]}])$ and $R\Gamma(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p), [\sigma_n^{[j]}]^\vee)$ via corestriction and restriction on the former and latter

complex respectively.⁴ Proposition 4.7.2 therefore allows us to define a pairing

$$\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\text{an}}^- : \mathbb{H}_{w_n}^{n-1}(\kappa_n)^{-, \text{fs}} \times \mathbb{H}_{\text{id}}^0(\sigma_n^{[j], \vee})^{(+, \dagger)} \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$$

by composing the map in Proposition 4.7.2 with the duality pairing between the $(-, \dagger)$ and $(+, \dagger)$ cohomologies above. Considering classes in the small slope part, we obtain the following result:

Theorem 4.7.3. *Let*

- $\chi \in \mathbb{H}^0(\mathcal{S}_{H, \diamond}(p), [\sigma_n^{[j]}]^\vee)$
- $\eta \in \mathbb{H}_{w_n}^{n-1}(\kappa_n)^{-, \text{ss}} \cong \mathbb{H}^{n-1}(\mathcal{S}_{G, \text{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n}]^{-, \text{ss}})$

and denote by $\text{res } \chi$ the image of χ under the restriction map

$$\mathbb{H}^0(\mathcal{S}_{H, \diamond}(p), [\sigma_n^{[j]}]^\vee) \rightarrow \mathbb{H}_{\text{id}}^0(\sigma_n^{[j], \vee})^{(+, \dagger)}.$$

Then $\langle \eta, \text{res } \chi \rangle_{\text{an}}^- = \langle \eta, \chi \rangle_{\text{an}}^-$.

Proof. Since the embedding $\widehat{\iota}: \mathcal{S}_{H, \diamond}(p^t) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}_{G, \text{Iw}}(p^t)$ factors through $\mathcal{U}_0^G(p^t)$, we obtain the commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} R\Gamma_{w_n}^G(\kappa_n)^{-, \text{fs}} & \longrightarrow & R\Gamma_{\text{id}}^H(\sigma_n^{[j]})^{(-, \dagger)} \\ \text{cores} \downarrow & & \downarrow \text{cores} \\ R\Gamma(\mathcal{U}_0^G(p), [V_{\kappa_n}]) & \longrightarrow & R\Gamma(\mathcal{S}_{H, \diamond}(p), [\sigma_n^{[j]}]) \\ \text{res} \uparrow & & \parallel \\ R\Gamma(\mathcal{S}_{G, \text{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n}]) & \longrightarrow & R\Gamma(\mathcal{S}_{H, \diamond}(p), [\sigma_n^{[j]}]) \end{array}$$

where the top horizontal arrow is as in Proposition 4.7.2, and the bottom two are obtained from composing $\widehat{\iota}^*$ with the map of sheaves $\widehat{\iota}^*[V_{\kappa_n}] \rightarrow [\sigma_n^{[j]}]$. Passing to small slope parts and cohomology gives the result. \square

5. LOCALLY ANALYTIC COHOMOLOGY

5.1. Further reduction of structure. We first consider the reduction of structure for $\mathcal{M}_{G, \text{HT}}$. Let $U_G, \overline{U}_G, U_{M_G}$ and \overline{U}_{M_G} denote the unipotent radicals of $B_G, \overline{B}_G, B_{M_G}$ and \overline{B}_{M_G} respectively. For $k > 0$, let $\mathcal{G}_{k, k}^1$ (resp. $\mathcal{M}_{G, k, k}^1$) denote the subgroup of \mathcal{G} (resp. \mathcal{M}_G) of elements which reduce to U_G (resp. U_{M_G}) modulo $p^{k+\varepsilon}$ for all $\varepsilon > 0$, and to \overline{U}_G (resp. \overline{U}_{M_G}) modulo p^k . We have similar definitions for $\mathcal{M}_{H, k, k}^1$ and $\mathcal{H}_{k, k}^1$.

We introduce the following group:

Definition 5.1.1. Let $\mathcal{M}_{G, k, k}^\square = \mathcal{M}_{G, k, k}^1 \cdot B_{M_G}(\mathbb{Z}_p)$, which is a subgroup of \mathcal{M}_G containing the Iwahori subgroup of $M_G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ of depth p^t for any $t > k$.

Remark 5.1.2. The homomorphism $\mu: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_G$ factors through the subgroup $\mathcal{M}_{G, k, k}^\square$.

Remark 5.1.3. Let $t > k > 0$. If we let K_{p, w_n, M_G} equal the projection of $w_n K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t) w_n^{-1} \cap \mathcal{P}_G$ to \mathcal{M}_G , then the proof of [BP21, Proposition 4.6.9] shows that K_{p, w_n, M_G} equals the Iwahori subgroup of $M_G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ of depth p^t (the proposition only treats the case $t = 1$, but the proof easily generalises to arbitrary t). Therefore $\mathcal{M}_{G, k, k}^\square = \mathcal{M}_{G, k, k}^1 \cdot K_{p, w_n, M_G} = K_{p, w_n, M_G} \cdot \mathcal{M}_{G, k, k}^1$.

⁴To be more precise, one cannot directly apply [BP21, Theorem 2.7.1] because \mathcal{U}_m^H is not quasi-compact. However one can find quasi-compact open subsets \mathcal{U}'_m satisfying $\mathcal{U}'_{m+1} \subset \mathcal{U}'_m \subset \mathcal{U}_m^H$ and apply the theorem with these strata instead, as this does not affect the cohomology groups in the limit.

For $t > k > 0$, let $M_{k,k,t}^G$ denote the space

$$K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)\mathcal{G}_{k,k}^1 / (K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)\mathcal{G}_{k,k}^1 \cap w_n^{-1}\mathcal{N}_G w_n) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_G \backslash \mathcal{P}_G w_n K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)\mathcal{G}_{k,k}^1 = \mathcal{U}_k^G$$

$$x \mapsto \mathcal{P}_G w_n x^{-1}$$

which is a (right) torsor for the group $\mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square$ via the embedding $w_n^{-1}\mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square w_n \subset K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)\mathcal{G}_{k,k}^1$.

Proposition 5.1.4. *Let $t > k > 0$. The torsor $\mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT}}$ has a reduction of structure to a proétale $\mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square$ -torsor $\mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,k,t}$ over $\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t)$. Furthermore, the pullback of $\mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,k,t}$ to the perfectoid space \mathcal{S}_{G,K^p} is canonically isomorphic to the torsor $\pi_{\text{HT}}^* M_{k,k,t}^G$.*

Moreover, the twisted torsor ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,k,t}$ defines a reduction of structure of the torsor ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT}}$ to an étale $\mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square$ -torsor.

Proof. This is essentially [BP21, Proposition 4.6.12], but we have conjugated our groups by w_n . Note that we have a commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)\mathcal{G}_{k,k}^1 / (K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)\mathcal{G}_{k,k}^1 \cap w_n^{-1}\mathcal{N}_G w_n) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{G}/\mathcal{N}_G \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{U}_k^G & \longrightarrow & \text{FL}^G \end{array}$$

where the vertical maps are the torsors $M_{k,k,t}^G$ and M^G , the bottom map is the natural inclusion and the top map is given by

$$g(K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)\mathcal{G}_k^1 \cap w_n^{-1}\mathcal{N}_G w_n) \mapsto g w_n^{-1}\mathcal{N}_G.$$

Therefore $M_{k,k,t}^G$ gives a reduction of structure for M^G , and the proétale torsor $\pi_{\text{HT}}^* M_{k,k,t}^G$ descends to a proétale torsor $\mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,k,t}$ over $\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t)$ because it is a $K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t)$ -invariant open subset of the proétale torsor $\pi_{\text{HT}}^* M^G$ (which we already know descends). The last part follows from the fact that ${}^\mu$ factors through $\mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square$, Lemma 4.2.3(3), and because ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,k,t} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t)$ is surjective on geometric points and smooth (as ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,k,t}$ is an open subset of the étale torsor ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT}}$). \square

We now discuss the reduction of structure for $\mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT}}$. Consider the following subtori of T consisting of elements $(x; y_{1,\tau}, \dots, y_{2n,\tau})$ satisfying the following relations:

- $T^\clubsuit \subset T$ is the sub-torus given by the relations $y_{i,\tau_0} = y_{2n+2-i,\tau_0}$ for $i = 2, \dots, 2n$, and $y_{i,\tau} = y_{2n+1-i,\tau}$ for all $i = 1, \dots, 2n$ and $\tau \neq \tau_0$
- $T^\diamond \subset T^\clubsuit$ is the sub-torus with the additional relation that $y_{1,\tau_0} = y_{n+1,\tau_0}$.

We begin with the following lemma:

Lemma 5.1.5. *Let $\text{Iw}_{M_G}(p^t) \subset M_G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ denote the Iwahori subgroup of depth p^t , and let $M_\diamond^H(p^t)$ denote the projection of $K_\diamond^H(p^t) \cap \mathcal{P}_H$ to \mathcal{M}_H . Then*

- (1) $M_\diamond^H(p^t)$ is the subgroup of $M_H(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ of all elements which land in T^\diamond modulo p^t
- (2) $M_\clubsuit^H(p^t) := u \text{Iw}_{M_G}(p^t) u^{-1} \cap \mathcal{M}_H$ is the subgroup of $M_H(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ of all elements which land in T^\clubsuit modulo p^t . It is contained in the projection of $K_{\text{Iw}}^H(p^t) \cap \mathcal{P}_H$ to \mathcal{M}_H .

In particular, one has $M_\diamond^H(p^t) \subset M_\clubsuit^H(p^t)$.

Proof. By the proof of Lemma 2.4.3, we see that

$$h = x \times \begin{pmatrix} y_{1,\tau} & \\ & y_{2,\tau} \end{pmatrix} \in H(\mathbb{Z}_p)$$

lies in $K_\diamond^H(p^t)$ if and only if:

- For all $\tau \neq \tau_0$, the block diagonal matrix $(y_{1,\tau}, y_{2,\tau})$ lies in the τ -component of T^\diamond modulo p^t
- The elements $U^{-1}y_{1,\tau_0}U$ and y_{2,τ_0} are lower-triangular and upper-triangular modulo p^t respectively, where U is a $(n \times n)$ matrix lying the standard parabolic of GL_n with Levi $\mathrm{GL}_1 \times \mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$, whose projection to the Levi equals

$$1 \times w_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}^{\max}.$$

- The elements $U^{-1}y_{1,\tau_0}U$ and y_2 are congruent to each other modulo p^t .

From these properties, one then immediately obtains part (1). Part (2) follows from the stabiliser computations in Lemma 2.4.3. It is contained in the projection of $K_{\mathrm{Iw}}^H(p^t) \cap \mathcal{P}_H$ to \mathcal{M}_H because T^\clubsuit is contained in B_H . \square

For $t \geq 1$ and $k > 0$, we let $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\diamond = M_{\diamond}^H(p^t)\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^1$ and $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\clubsuit = M_{\clubsuit}^H(p^t)\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^1$. Both of these are groups by [BP21, Lemma 3.3.15] (because $K_{\diamond}^H(p^t) \subset K_{\mathrm{Iw}}^H(p^t)$). If $t > k$, then these groups don't depend on t ; explicitly, we have

$$\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\diamond = \mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^\diamond := T^\diamond(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^1, \quad \mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\clubsuit = \mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^\clubsuit := T^\clubsuit(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^1.$$

Furthermore, we have $u^{-1}\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^\diamond u \subset u^{-1}\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^\clubsuit u \subset \mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square$.

Remark 5.1.6. The homomorphism $\mu: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_H$ induced from the Hodge cocharacter $\mu_{\mathbf{H}}$ factors through $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\clubsuit$ for any $t \geq 1$ and $k > 0$. It doesn't factor through $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\diamond$, although the latter group is useful for discussing the reduction of structure below.

As above, we introduce the following space $\mathbb{M}_{k,k,t}^H$ (for $k > 0$ and $t \geq 1$):

$$\begin{aligned} K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)\mathcal{H}_{k,k}^1 / (K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)\mathcal{H}_{k,k}^1 \cap \mathcal{N}_H) &\rightarrow \mathcal{P}_H \backslash \mathcal{P}_H K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)\mathcal{H}_{k,k}^1 = \mathbb{U}_k^H \\ x &\mapsto \mathcal{P}_H x^{-1} \end{aligned}$$

which is a (right) torsor for the group $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\diamond$ via the embedding $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\diamond \subset K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)\mathcal{H}_{k,k}^1$.

Proposition 5.1.7. *Let $t \geq 1$ and $k > 0$.*

- (1) *Then the torsor $\mathcal{M}_{H,\mathrm{HT}}$ has a reduction of structure to a proétale $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\diamond$ -torsor $\mathcal{M}'_{H,\mathrm{HT},k,k,t}$ over $\mathcal{U}_k^H(p^t)$. Furthermore, the pullback of $\mathcal{M}'_{H,\mathrm{HT},k,k,t}$ to the perfectoid space \mathcal{S}_{H,U^p} is canonically isomorphic to $\pi_{\mathrm{HT}}^*\mathbb{M}_{k,k,t}^H$.*
- (2) *If we define $\mathcal{M}_{H,\mathrm{HT},k,k,t}$ as the pushout $\mathcal{M}'_{H,\mathrm{HT},k,k,t} \times^{\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\diamond} \mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\clubsuit$, then the proétale $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\clubsuit$ -torsor $\mathcal{M}_{H,\mathrm{HT},k,k,t}$ (resp. étale $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\clubsuit$ -torsor ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{H,\mathrm{HT},k,k,t}$) provides a reduction of structure of the torsor $\mathcal{M}_{H,\mathrm{HT}}$ (resp. ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{H,\mathrm{HT}}$).*

Proof. For the first part, this follows from a similar argument in Proposition 5.1.4. Note that the proof of [BP21, Proposition 4.6.12] also applies in this situation, even though $K_{\diamond}^H(p^t)$ is not of the form in the statement of *loc.cit.*

The second part follows immediately from the inclusions

$$\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\diamond \subset \mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\clubsuit \subset \mathcal{M}_H,$$

the functoriality properties in Lemma 4.2.3, and the fact that ${}^\mu\mathcal{M}_{H,\mathrm{HT},k,k,t} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_k^H(p^t)$ is smooth and surjective on geometric points. \square

We have the following proposition which relates the torsors for G and H .

Proposition 5.1.8. *Let $t > k > 0$. One has a reduction of structure of étale torsors*

$$\widehat{\iota}^* (\mu \mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,k,t}) = \mu \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT},k,k,t} \times^{[\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^\clubsuit, u]} \mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square$$

where $\widehat{\iota}$ denotes the embedding $\mathcal{U}_k^H(p^t) \hookrightarrow \mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t)$.

Proof. We first show that we have a reduction of structure:

$$(5.1.9) \quad \widehat{\iota}^* \mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,k,t} = \mathcal{M}'_{H,\text{HT},k,k,t} \times^{[\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^\diamond, u]} \mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square.$$

It is enough to show the analogous statement for the torsors $\mathbb{M}_{k,k,t}^G$ and $\mathbb{M}_{k,k,t}^H$. In this case, we have a commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} K_{\diamond}^H(p^t) \mathcal{H}_{k,k}^1 / \left(K_{\diamond}^H(p^t) \mathcal{H}_{k,k}^1 \cap \mathcal{N}_H \right) & \longrightarrow & K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t) \mathcal{G}_{k,k}^1 / \left(K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t) \mathcal{G}_{k,k}^1 \cap w_n^{-1} \mathcal{N}_G w_n \right) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{U}_k^H & \xrightarrow{\widehat{\iota}} & \mathcal{U}_k^G \end{array}$$

where the vertical maps are the torsors $\mathbb{M}_{k,k,t}^H$ and $\mathbb{M}_{k,k,t}^G$, and the top map is induced from the map $K_{\diamond}^H(p^t) \mathcal{H}_{k,k}^1 \rightarrow K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t) \mathcal{G}_{k,k}^1$ given by $h \mapsto \widehat{\gamma}^{-1} h \widehat{\gamma}$. Note that this diagram is commutative because $\gamma \in P_G$.

Since $\mathbb{M}_{k,k,t}^G$ is a torsor for the group $\mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square$ via the conjugated embedding $w_n^{-1} \mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square w_n \subset K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p^t) \mathcal{G}_{k,k}^1$, and the projection of γ to M_G is equal to u , (5.1.9) follows.

Since $u^{-1} \mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^\diamond u \subset u^{-1} \mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^\clubsuit u \subset \mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square$, we also obtain the reduction of structure

$$\widehat{\iota}^* \mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,k,t} = \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT},k,k,t} \times^{[\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k}^\clubsuit, u]} \mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square$$

and we can twist this along μ by Lemma 4.2.3 (and the fact μ is central, so unaffected by conjugation by u). \square

Remark 5.1.10. If $t' \geq t$ and $k' \geq k$, then the torsors $\mu \mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k',k',t'}$ and $\mu \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT},k',k',t'}$ provide a reduction of structure for the pullbacks of $\mu \mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,k,t}$ and $\mu \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT},k,k,t}$ along the trace/inclusion maps $\mathcal{U}_{k'}^G(p^{t'}) \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t)$ and $\mathcal{U}_{k'}^H(p^{t'}) \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_k^H(p^t)$ respectively (c.f. [BP21, Proposition 4.6.14]).

Remark 5.1.11. Let $k > 0$, and let $\mathcal{M}_{G,k}^1$ (resp. $\mathcal{M}_{H,k}^1$) denote the normal affinoid subgroup of \mathcal{M}_G (resp. \mathcal{M}_H) consisting of elements which reduce to the identity modulo p^k . We set

$$\mathcal{M}_{G,k}^\square = \mathcal{M}_{G,k}^1 B_{M_G}(\mathbb{Z}_p), \quad \mathcal{M}_{H,k}^\clubsuit = \mathcal{M}_{H,k}^1 T^\clubsuit(\mathbb{Z}_p), \quad \mathcal{M}_{H,k,t}^\clubsuit = \mathcal{M}_{H,k}^1 M_{\clubsuit}^H(p^t)$$

for $k, t \geq 1$. All of these groups are *open affinoid* analytic subgroups of $\mathcal{M}_?$, where $? = G, H$ according to the subscript.

To be able to apply the results in [BP21, §6], it will be more convenient to work with the following torsors, obtained as the pushouts:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,t} &:= \mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,k,t} \times^{\mathcal{M}_{G,k,k}^\square} \mathcal{M}_{G,k}^\square \\ \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT},k,t} &:= \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT},k,k,t} \times^{\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,t}^\clubsuit} \mathcal{M}_{H,k,t}^\clubsuit \end{aligned}$$

In particular, we can twist these torsors along μ and the torsors $\mu \mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,t}$ and $\mu \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT},k,t}$ are étale torsors by Lemma 4.2.3. The analogous compatibility for varying k and t as in Remark 5.1.10 still continues to hold for these torsors, and we have an analogue of Proposition 5.1.8, namely one has a reduction of structure of étale torsors

$$\widehat{\iota}^* (\mu \mathcal{M}_{G,\text{HT},k,t}) = \mu \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT},k,t} \times^{[\mathcal{M}_{H,k}^\clubsuit, u]} \mathcal{M}_{G,k}^\square$$

whenever $t > k > 0$.

5.2. Weight spaces. For an integer $r \in \mathbb{Q}_{>0}$ let \mathcal{T}_r^1 denote the subgroup of \mathcal{T} of elements which reduce to the identity modulo p^r . Recall that for a Tate algebra (A, A^+) over $(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$, a character

$$\lambda: T(\mathbb{Z}_p) \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$$

is r -analytic if it extends to an analytic A -valued function on $T(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathcal{T}_r^1 \subset T^{\text{ad}}$.

Definition 5.2.1. Let (A, A^+) be a Tate algebra above. We let $X^*(T; A)$ denote the space of all characters

$$\lambda: T(\mathbb{Z}_p) \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$$

which are r -analytic, for some $r \in \mathbb{Q}_{>0}$. We let $X^*(T/T_0; A) \subset X^*(T; A)$ be the subspace of all characters which are trivial on $T_0(\mathbb{Z}_p)$.

Remark 5.2.2. Note that there is a Weyl action on $X^*(T; A)$ by the usual formulae. Furthermore, even though the half sum of positive roots doesn't strictly give an element of this space, the \star -action of the Weyl group also still makes sense.

Remark 5.2.3. The functor $(A, A^+) \mapsto X^*(T/T_0; A)$ is representable by a group adic space over $\text{Spa}(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$, which we will denote by \mathcal{W}_G .

Definition 5.2.4. For $i = 1, \dots, n$ and $\tau \in \Psi$, let $\lambda_{i,\tau} \in X^*(T/T_0)^+$ be the character which is trivial outside the τ -component, and in the τ -component is given by the tuple

$$(1, \dots, 1, 0, \dots, 0, -1, \dots, -1)$$

where there are i lots of 1s and -1 s.

These characters give a generating set for $X^*(T/T_0; A)$ in the following sense.

Lemma 5.2.5. *Let $\lambda \in X^*(T/T_0; A)$ be an r -analytic character. Then there exist unique r -analytic characters $\xi_{i,\tau}: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$, for $i = 1, \dots, n$ and $\tau \in \Psi$, such that*

$$\lambda = \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{\tau \in \Psi} \xi_{i,\tau} \circ \lambda_{i,\tau}$$

where the group structure on $X^*(T/T_0; A)$ is written additively.

Proof. Any such character λ is a (unique) product of r -analytic characters $\alpha_{i,\tau}: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$ where $i = 1, \dots, 2n$ and $\tau \in \Psi$, where $\alpha_{i,\tau}$ is determined by where it sends $y_{i,\tau}$. Since λ is trivial on T_0 , we have $\alpha_{i,\tau} = -\alpha_{2n+1-i,\tau}$ for all $i = 1, \dots, 2n$ and $\tau \in \Psi$. One then defines

$$\xi_{i,\tau} = \begin{cases} \alpha_{i,\tau} - \alpha_{i+1,\tau} & \text{for } i = 1, \dots, n-1 \\ \alpha_{n,\tau} & \text{for } i = n \end{cases}$$

Uniqueness is a simple check. □

Remark 5.2.6. The above lemma implies that \mathcal{W}_G is a finite disjoint union of $n[F^+ : \mathbb{Q}]$ -dimensional open unit polydiscs.

Let S denote the torus $\prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \mathbb{G}_m$, and for a Tate algebra (A, A^+) , let $X^*(S; A)$ denote the space of locally analytic characters $S(\mathbb{Z}_p) \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$. A general element of $X^*(S; A)$ is a tuple $\beta = (\beta_\tau)_{\tau \neq \tau_0}$, where $\beta_\tau: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$ are locally analytic. The functor $(A, A^+) \mapsto X^*(S; A)$ is representable by a $[F^+ : \mathbb{Q}] - 1$ -dimensional group adic space over $\text{Spa}(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$ denoted \mathcal{W}_H .

Definition 5.2.7. Let $X_0^*(T \times S; A) = X^*(T/T_0; A) \times X^*(S; A)$. The functor $(A, A^+) \mapsto X_0^*(T \times S; A)$ is then represented by $\mathcal{W} := \mathcal{W}_G \times \mathcal{W}_H$.

5.3. Analytic and distribution modules. We now define the relevant analytic and distribution modules. We introduce some notation:

Notation 5.3.1. For $\lambda \in X^*(T/T_0; A)$, we set $\kappa_n(\lambda) = w_n \star (-w_G^{\max} \lambda)$. We also define $\kappa_n(\lambda)^* = -w_{M_G}^{\max} \kappa_n(\lambda)$.

Definition 5.3.2. Let $\lambda \in X^*(T/T_0; A)$ be an r_0 -analytic character, for some $r_0 \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$. Set $S = \text{Spa}(A, A^+)$. Then for any $r \geq r_0$, we define

$$V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{r\text{-an}} = \text{anInd}_{\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square} \cap \mathcal{B}_{M_G}}^{\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square}} (w_{M_G}^{\max} \kappa_n(\lambda)^*)$$

$$:= \left\{ f: (\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square})_S \rightarrow \mathbb{A}_S^{1,\text{an}} : \begin{array}{l} f(mb) = (w_{M_G}^{\max} \kappa_n(\lambda)^*)(b^{-1})f(m) \\ \text{for all } b \in (\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square} \cap \mathcal{B}_{M_G})_S \text{ and } m \in (\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square})_S \end{array} \right\}$$

as in [BP21, §6.2.4]. This carries actions of $(\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square})_S$ and $T^{M,+}$ by the formulae in *loc.cit.*, where $T^{M,+} \subset T(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ denotes the submonoid of elements $t \in T(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ which satisfy $tB_{M_G}(\mathbb{Z}_p)t^{-1} \subset B_{M_G}(\mathbb{Z}_p)$. Note that $V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{r\text{-an}} \subset V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{r'\text{-an}}$ for $r' \geq r$, where the inclusion is given by restricting a function to $(\mathcal{M}_{G,r'}^{\square})_S$.

We write $\widetilde{D}_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{r\text{-an}}$ for the continuous A -dual of $V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{r\text{-an}}$, which carries actions of $(\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square})_S$ and $T^{M,-} = (T^{M,+})^{-1}$ in the usual way. This is a Banach A -module but in general, it is not necessarily projective. To remedy this, one introduces the open subgroup $\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square,\circ} = \mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square} B_{M_G}(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ where $\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square,\circ} \subset \mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square}$ denotes the open subgroup of elements $m \equiv 1$ modulo $p^{r+\varepsilon}$ for some $\varepsilon > 0$. Note that this subgroup contains $\mathcal{M}_{G,r+1}^{\square}$. In [BP21, §6.2.20], the authors introduce a modification of the space of analytic functions $V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{\circ, r\text{-an}}$ using this open subgroup, and one has a $(\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square,\circ}, T^{M,+})$ -equivariant morphism $V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{r\text{-an}} \rightarrow V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{\circ, r\text{-an}}$ with dense image. One defines the space of r -analytic distributions $D_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{r\text{-an}}$ to be the continuous A -dual of $V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{\circ, r\text{-an}}$, which is a projective Banach A -module. One has a $(\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square,\circ}, T^{M,-})$ -equivariant morphism $D_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{r\text{-an}} \rightarrow \widetilde{D}_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{r\text{-an}}$ with dense image.

We also introduce the following characters:

Definition 5.3.3. Let $(\lambda, \beta) \in X_0^*(T \times S; A)$ be an r_0 -analytic character. Set $S = \text{Spa}(A, A^+)$. Then for any $r \geq r_0$, we let $\sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\lambda): (\mathcal{M}_{H,r,1}^{\clubsuit})_S \rightarrow \mathbb{G}_{m,S}^{\text{an}}$ be the analytic character given by

$$(x; y_1, y_2, y_3; z_{1,\tau}, z_{2,\tau})_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \mapsto y_1^{-n-\xi_{n,\tau_0}} \det^{-\xi_{n,\tau_0}} \det y_3^{\xi_{n,\tau_0}+1} \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \det z_{1,\tau}^{-\beta_{\tau}} \det z_{2,\tau}^{\beta_{\tau}}$$

where $\xi_{i,\tau}$ are the characters associated with λ as in Lemma 5.2.5.

We obtain the following ‘‘branching law in families’’, which is an analytic version of Proposition 2.6.1. As the proof of this theorem is rather technical (and involves significantly changing the notation), we provide the proof in Appendix A.

Theorem 5.3.4. *Let (A, A^+) be a Tate algebra over $(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$ and $(\lambda, \beta) \in X_0^*(T \times S; A)$ which is r_0 -analytic for some $r_0 \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$. Then, for any $r \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $r \geq r_0$, there exists a non-zero vector $x_n^{[\beta]}(\lambda) \in V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{r\text{-an}}$ satisfying:*

- (1) *The group $\mathcal{M}_{H,r}^{\clubsuit}$ acts on $x_n^{[\beta]}(\lambda)$ through the inverse of the character $\sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\lambda)$, via the embedding $u^{-1} \mathcal{M}_{H,r}^{\clubsuit} u \subset \mathcal{M}_{G,r}^{\square}$*
- (2) *If (B, B^+) denotes another Tate algebra with a morphism $(A, A^+) \rightarrow (B, B^+)$, and $(\lambda', \beta') \in X_0^*(T \times S; B)$ denotes the composition of (λ, β) with this morphism, then the image of $x_n^{[\beta]}(\lambda)$ under the natural map*

$$V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{r\text{-an}} \rightarrow V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda')^*}^{r\text{-an}}$$

is equal to $x_n^{[\beta']}(\lambda)$
 (3) If $(\lambda, j) \in X^*(T/T_0)^+ \times X^*(S)$ is a pair of algebraic characters satisfying $0 \leq j_\tau \leq c_{n,\tau}$ for all $\tau \neq \tau_0$, then $x_n^{[\beta]}(\lambda)$ equals the image of $u^{-1} \cdot v_{\kappa_n}^{[j]}$ under the natural map

$$V_{\kappa_n}^* \rightarrow V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{r-\text{an}}.$$

Here any undefined notation is as in Proposition 2.6.1.

(4) The vector $x_n^{[\beta]}(\lambda)$ does not depend on the radius of analyticity (c.f. Theorem A.5.10(4)).

Proof. This follows from Theorem A.5.10, noting that the character $\kappa_n(\lambda)^*$ satisfies the conditions in Lemma A.5.6 (because λ is trivial on $T_0(\mathbb{Z}_p)$), and this character specialises to a M_G -dominant character which is “pure of non-positive weight” whenever $\lambda \in X^*(T/T_0)^+$. \square

Remark 5.3.5. Note that if $(\lambda, j) \in X^*(T/T_0)^+ \times X^*(S)$ is a pair of algebraic characters as in Theorem 5.3.4(3), then (after fixing an isomorphism $V_{\kappa_n} \cong V_{\kappa_n}^*$) we have a commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} D_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{r-\text{an}} & & \\ \downarrow & \searrow & \\ V_{\kappa_n} & \longrightarrow & \sigma_n^{[j]} \end{array}$$

where the vertical map is the dual of the map in Theorem 5.3.4(3) restricted to $D_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{r-\text{an}}$, the bottom map is pairing with the vector $u^{-1} \cdot v_{\kappa_n}^{[j]}$, and the diagonal map is evaluation at $x_n^{[\beta]}(\lambda)$. All of the maps are equivariant for the action of $\mathcal{M}_{H, r+1}^\clubsuit$ via the embedding $u^{-1} \mathcal{M}_{H, r+1}^\clubsuit u \subset \mathcal{M}_{G, r+1}^\square \subset \mathcal{M}_{G, r}^{\square, \circ}$.

5.4. Locally analytic cohomology. Let $(\underline{\lambda}, \beta) \in X_0^*(T \times S; A)$ be an r_0 -analytic character, and let $t > k > r_0$ be integers. Let ${}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{G, \text{HT}, k-1, t}^\circ$ denote the pushout of ${}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{G, \text{HT}, k, t}$ along the inclusion $\mathcal{M}_{G, k}^\square \subset \mathcal{M}_{G, k-1}^{\square, \circ}$, and consider the base-extension of the torsor

$$\pi \times 1: {}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{G, \text{HT}, k-1, t}^\circ \times \text{Spa}(A, A^+) \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t) \times \text{Spa}(A, A^+).$$

We define $[V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{\circ, (k-1)-\text{an}}]$ to be the subsheaf of $(\pi \times 1)_* \mathcal{O}_{{}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{G, \text{HT}, k-1, t}^\circ \times \text{Spa}(A, A^+)}$ of bounded sections which transform as $f(mb) = (w_{M_G}^{\max} \kappa_n(\lambda)^*)(b^{-1})f(m)$ for all $b \in \mathcal{M}_{G, k-1}^{\square, \circ} \cap \mathcal{B}_{M_G}$. This defines a sheaf of topological modules over $\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t)$ locally modelled on $V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{\circ, (k-1)-\text{an}}$ by the same proof as [BP21, Proposition 6.3.3]. We define $[D_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{(k-1)-\text{an}}]$ to be the continuous dual of $[V_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^{\circ, (k-1)-\text{an}}]$ which is a locally projective Banach sheaf locally modelled on the representation $D_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{(k-1)-\text{an}}$.

Remark 5.4.1. The sheaf $[D_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{(k-1)-\text{an}}]$ can alternatively be described as

$$\left((\pi \times 1)_* \mathcal{O}_{{}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{G, \text{HT}, k, t} \times \text{Spa}(A, A^+)} \hat{\otimes} D_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{(k-1)-\text{an}} \right)^{\mathcal{M}_{G, k}^\square}$$

where the invariants are via the (left) diagonal action and

$$\pi \times 1: {}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{G, \text{HT}, k, t} \times \text{Spa}(A, A^+) \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t) \times \text{Spa}(A, A^+)$$

denotes the structural map.

Let $t > m > k > r_0$ satisfy (3.2.6). We can therefore form the cohomology

$$R\Gamma_{w_n, \text{an}}^G(\kappa_n(\lambda))^{-, \text{fs}} := R\Gamma_{\mathcal{I}_{m, k}^G(p^t)} \left(\mathcal{U}_k^G(p^t), [D_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{(k-1)-\text{an}}] \right)^{-, \text{fs}}$$

where the finite-slope part is with respect to a certain power of $\mathcal{U}_B^G(p^t)$ (by [BP21, Theorem 6.4.3] and a similar calculation in the proof of Proposition 4.6.2). This definition is independent of the

choice of (m, k, t) by [BP21, Theorem 6.4.5 and Theorem 6.4.8]. If one has a continuous morphism $(A, A^+) \rightarrow (\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$ such that the composition of this morphism with $\underline{\lambda}$ (denoted λ) lies in $X^*(T/T_0)^+$, then one has a natural specialisation map $R\Gamma_{w_n, \text{an}}^G(\kappa_n(\underline{\lambda}))^{-, \text{fs}} \rightarrow R\Gamma_{w_n}^G(\kappa_n(\lambda))^{-, \text{fs}}$ (after fixing an isomorphism $V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)} \cong V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^*$) arising from the map $D_{G, \kappa_n(\lambda)}^{(k-1)\text{-an}} \rightarrow V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}$. Furthermore, if $(A, A^+) = (\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$ then this specialisation map is an isomorphism on small slope parts ([BP21, Corollary 6.8.4] using the improved slope bounds implied by Theorem 6.10.1 in *op.cit.* because the Shimura variety is compact).

Similarly, we can also form the cohomology complexes:

$$R\Gamma_{\text{id}, \text{an}}^H \left(\mathcal{S}_{H, \diamond}(p^t), \sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\underline{\lambda}) \right)^{(-, \dagger)} := \varprojlim_m R\Gamma_{\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t)} \left(\mathcal{U}_k^H(p^t), [\sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\underline{\lambda})] \right)$$

$$R\Gamma_{\text{id}, \text{an}}^H \left(\mathcal{S}_{H, \diamond}(p^t), \sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\underline{\lambda})^\vee \right)^{(+, \dagger)} := \varinjlim_m R\Gamma \left(\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p^t), [\sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\underline{\lambda})]^\vee \right)$$

for $k > r_0$ and $t \geq 1$, where the sheaves are defined using the torsor ${}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{H, \text{HT}, k, t}$. The first definition is independent of k by excision and Remark 5.1.10. As before, if $t = 1$ then we omit the variety from the notation. If $(A, A^+) \rightarrow (\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$ is a continuous homomorphism and the composition of this morphism with $(\underline{\lambda}, \beta)$ (denoted (λ, j)) lies in $X^*(T/T_0)^+ \times X^*(S)$, then we have specialisation maps $R\Gamma_{\text{id}, \text{an}}^H(\sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\underline{\lambda}))^{(-, \dagger)} \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{id}}^H(\sigma_n^{[j]}(\lambda))^{(-, \dagger)}$ and $R\Gamma_{\text{id}, \text{an}}^H(\sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\underline{\lambda})^\vee)^{(+, \dagger)} \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{id}}^H(\sigma_n^{[j]}(\lambda)^\vee)^{(+, \dagger)}$.

Proposition 5.4.2. *Let $(\lambda, \beta) \in X_0^*(T \times S; A)$ be an r_0 -analytic character. Then we have a well-defined A -linear map*

$$(5.4.3) \quad R\Gamma_{w_n, \text{an}}^G(\kappa_n(\underline{\lambda}))^{-, \text{fs}} \rightarrow R\Gamma_{\text{id}, \text{an}}^H(\sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\underline{\lambda}))^{(-, \dagger)}$$

which satisfies:

- (1) If $(A, A^+) \rightarrow (B, B^+)$ is a morphism of Tate algebras over $(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$, and $(\underline{\lambda}', \beta') \in X_0^*(T \times S; B)$ denotes the induced character, then the morphisms in (5.4.3) for the pairs $(\underline{\lambda}, \beta)$ and $(\underline{\lambda}', \beta')$ are compatible under base-change along the morphism $(A, A^+) \rightarrow (B, B^+)$.
- (2) If $(A, A^+) = (\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$ and $(\underline{\lambda}, \beta) = (\lambda, j)$ is algebraic as in Theorem 5.3.4(3), then one has a commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} R\Gamma_{w_n, \text{an}}^G(\kappa_n(\underline{\lambda}))^{-, \text{fs}} & \xrightarrow{(5.4.3)} & R\Gamma_{\text{id}, \text{an}}^H(\sigma_n^{[j]}(\lambda))^{(-, \dagger)} \\ \downarrow & & \parallel \\ R\Gamma_{w_n}^G(\kappa_n(\lambda))^{-, \text{fs}} & \longrightarrow & R\Gamma_{\text{id}}^H(\sigma_n^{[j]}(\lambda))^{(-, \dagger)} \end{array}$$

where the bottom map is the one in Proposition 4.7.2.

Proof. This is constructed in a similar way as Proposition 4.7.2, using the morphism of sheaves $\tilde{l}[D_{G, \kappa_n(\underline{\lambda})}^{(k-1)\text{-an}}] \rightarrow [\sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\underline{\lambda})]$ arising from evaluation at the vector $x_n^{[\beta]}(\underline{\lambda})$, i.e. the pullback is constructed using a triple (m, k, t) satisfying (3.2.6) and then one traces down to level $K_\diamond^H(p)$. Parts (1) and (2) follow from the properties of the vector $x_n(\underline{\lambda})$ in Theorem 5.3.4. \square

We have a Serre duality pairing between the complexes $R\Gamma_{\text{id}, \text{an}}^H(\dots)^{(-, \dagger)}$ and $R\Gamma_{\text{id}, \text{an}}^H(\dots)^{(+, \dagger)}$ which is compatible with the duality in §4.7 via the specialisation maps above. Therefore we obtain a pairing:

$$\langle \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle \rangle_{\text{an}}^- : \mathbb{H}_{w_n, \text{an}}^{n-1}(\kappa_n(\underline{\lambda}))^{-, \text{fs}} \times \mathbb{H}_{\text{id}, \text{an}}^0(\sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\underline{\lambda})^\vee)^{(+, \dagger)} \rightarrow A$$

which is compatible under change of coefficients. We have the following compatibility with the previously defined pairings:

Corollary 5.4.4. *Let $f: (A, A^+) \rightarrow (\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$ be a homomorphism over $(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$, and suppose that the character (λ, j) , induced from composing $(\underline{\lambda}, \beta)$ with this morphism, is algebraic as in Theorem 5.3.4(3). Then for any*

- $\underline{\eta} \in H_{w_n, \text{an}}^{n-1}(\kappa_n(\underline{\lambda}))^{-, \text{fs}}$
- $\underline{\chi} \in H_{\text{id}, \text{an}}^0(\sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\underline{\lambda})^\vee)^{(+, \dagger)}$

one has $f(\langle \langle \underline{\eta}, \underline{\chi} \rangle \rangle_{\text{an}}^-) = \langle \eta, \chi \rangle_{\text{an}}^-$, where η and χ denote the specialisations of $\underline{\eta}$ and $\underline{\chi}$ respectively under the morphism f .

Remark 5.4.5. There are analogous constructions of all the various pairings in §4–5 working over a finite extension L/\mathbb{Q}_p and they are related by base-change of coefficients. This will be important in the construction of the p -adic L -function, because we will have to enlarge the field of definition to include the Hecke eigenvalues of the relevant automorphic representation/character.

6. FAMILIES OF COHOMOLOGY CLASSES

In this section we show that, under some hypotheses on the ramification of the automorphic representation π , there exists a family of cohomology classes in $H_{w_n, \text{an}}^{n-1}(\kappa_n(\lambda_A))^{-, \text{fs}}$ corresponding to a family of automorphic representations passing through π . This family of cohomology classes will be one half of the input for the pairing $\langle \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle \rangle_{\text{an}}^-$ when constructing the p -adic L -function in §8. Recall that we have assumed F contains an imaginary quadratic number field E . This will be important when speaking about automorphic base-change for unitary similitude groups.

6.1. Families for the group \mathbf{G} . Let π be a cuspidal automorphic representation of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A})$ such that π_∞ lies in the discrete series. We impose the following assumptions:

Assumption 6.1.1. *Assume that:*

- (1) *The Harish-Chandra parameter of π_∞ is of the form $w_n \cdot (\lambda_\pi + \rho)$ for some $\lambda_\pi \in X^*(T/T_0)^+$ (see §2.3)*
- (2) *Any weak base-change of π to an automorphic representation of $\text{GL}_1(\mathbb{A}_E) \times \text{GL}_{2n}(\mathbb{A}_F)$ is cuspidal $\bar{\mathbb{F}}$*
- (3) *There exist compact open subgroups $K_p \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ and $K^p \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A}_f^p)$ with K_p hyperspecial, such that $K = K^p K_p$ is sufficiently small and*

$$\dim_{\mathbb{C}} \pi_f^K = 1.$$

Remark 6.1.2. Under the additional assumptions below, Assumption 6.1.1(3) is not a severe restriction thanks to the local newform theory for general linear groups. More precisely, under Assumption 6.2.1 below, the local component of π at any ramified prime occurs as the local component of its cuspidal base-change to $\text{GL}_1(\mathbb{A}_E) \times \text{GL}_{2n}(\mathbb{A}_F)$, and is therefore generic. In particular, by [JPSS81], there exists a compact open subgroup $K = K^p K_p$ with K_p hyperspecial, such that $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} \pi_f^K = 1$. If K is neat then Assumption 6.1.1(3) holds, otherwise one can use a similar strategy as in [LZ21, Remark 3.2.1] to handle more general levels.

Fix a finite set of primes S containing p and all primes where K^p is not a good special maximal compact open subgroup as in Lemma C.0.1. Let \mathbb{T}^- denote the Hecke algebra (over \mathbb{Q}) given by

$$\mathbb{T}^- = C^\infty(K^S \backslash \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A}_f^S) / K^S) \otimes \mathbb{Q}[T^-]$$

⁵Here by weak base-change, we mean an automorphic representation of $\text{GL}_1(\mathbb{A}_E) \times \text{GL}_{2n}(\mathbb{A}_F)$ satisfying the conditions in [Shi14, Theorem A.1] (the theorem of course shows that such a base-change exists).

where the convolution product for the first factor is with respect to a fixed Haar measure on \mathbf{G} . We fix a \mathbb{C} -algebra homomorphism $\theta_\pi: \mathbb{T}_{\mathbb{C}}^- \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ which is an eigencharacter for the action of $\mathbb{T}_{\mathbb{C}}^-$ on $\pi_f^{K^p K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p)}$. By Assumption 6.1.1(3), this homomorphism has finite-slope at p , so gives rise to a monoid homomorphism $\theta_{\pi,p}: T^- \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^\times$. We let I_π denote the kernel of the morphism θ_π .

Lemma 6.1.3. *There exists a number field Φ containing F , such that θ_π is defined over Φ .*

Proof. Let $\psi \boxtimes \Pi_0$ denote the weak base-change of π to $\text{GL}_1(\mathbb{A}_E) \times \text{GL}_{2n}(\mathbb{A}_F)$. By [LS18, Theorem 5.2.1], there exists $\pi_0 \subset \pi|_{\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)}$ cuspidal automorphic such that Π_0 is the weak base-change of π_0 . Since Π_0 is cuspidal, we have $\text{BC}_\ell(\pi_0, \ell) \cong \Pi_{0,\ell}$ for all rational primes ℓ , where BC_ℓ denotes the local (standard) base-change map (see [LTX⁺19, §C.3]).

This implies that the homomorphism θ_π matches with the Hecke eigensystem for $\psi \boxtimes \Pi_0$, which is regular algebraic. The result then follows from [GRG14, Proposition 3.4.3] and the references therein (note that F is taken to be a totally real field in *op.cit.*, but the cited result holds in general via the same proof). \square

The above lemma implies that we can view θ_π as a homomorphism valued in any field extension of Φ . For example, if we let L denote the completion of the image of Φ under the fixed isomorphism $\mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$, then L/\mathbb{Q}_p is a finite extension and we can view θ_π as an L -algebra homomorphism $\mathbb{T}_L^- \rightarrow L$. This leads to the following small slope assumption:

Assumption 6.1.4. *We assume that the monoid homomorphism $\theta_{\pi,p}: T^- \rightarrow L^\times$ is of small slope (with respect to $\kappa_n = w_n \star (-w_G^{\text{max}} \lambda_\pi)$).*

Example 6.1.5. Let $\lambda_\pi^* = -w_G^{\text{max}} \cdot \lambda_\pi$ (which is in fact equal to λ_π by Assumption 6.1.1(1)). We say that π is Borel ordinary if $\lambda_\pi^*(x)^{-1} \theta_{\pi,p}(x)$ is a p -adic unit, where $x \in T^{--}$ is the element in Definition 4.5.1. As seen below, π contributes to the coherent cohomology of $S_{\mathbf{G}, \text{Iw}}(p)$, and the slope bounds in [BP21, Conjecture 5.9.2] hold because the Shimura variety is compact (see Theorem 6.48 in *op.cit.*). Therefore, being Borel ordinary in fact implies that the homomorphism $(-\lambda_\pi^*) \cdot \theta_{\pi,p}$ is valued in \mathcal{O}_L^\times .

Suppose that π is Borel ordinary. Then we will show that $\theta_{\pi,p}$ is of small slope. For this, it is enough to calculate, for $i \neq n$, the τ_0 -component of $\delta_i := w_i^{-1} \star \kappa_n - \lambda_\pi^*$ and show that there exists $x \in T^-$ such that $v(\delta_i(x)) > 0$. For $1 \leq i \leq 2n-1$, let $x_i \in T^-$ be the element which is the identity outside the τ_0 -component, and equal to $(1, \dots, 1, p, \dots, p)$ in the τ_0 -component (where there are i lots of p). Write $\lambda_\pi = (0; c_{1,\tau}, \dots, c_{2n,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}$. We break the analysis into two cases.

Suppose that $i < n$. Then the action of w_i^{-1} only affects the first $i+1$ entries of the τ_0 -component of the weight. In this case, we take $x = x_n$ and find that $v(\delta_i(x)) = 2c_{n,\tau_0} + 1 > 0$ because $c_{n,\tau_0} \geq 0$ (Assumption 6.1.1(1)).

Suppose that $i = n + \varepsilon$ for an integer $1 \leq \varepsilon \leq n-1$. Then the last $n - \varepsilon$ entries of the τ_0 -component of δ_i are $c_{n-\varepsilon} - c_n + \varepsilon, 0, \dots, 0$ (using the fact that $c_{j,\tau_0} = -c_{2n+1-j,\tau_0}$). We then take $x = x_{n-\varepsilon}$ and conclude that $v(\delta_i(x)) = c_{n-\varepsilon} - c_n + \varepsilon > 0$ because λ_π is dominant.

Recall that we can view $X^*(T/T_0)^+$ as a subset of $\mathcal{W}_G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ (we will refer to this subset as the classical weights). We now introduce the notion of a family of automorphic representations and cohomology classes.

Definition 6.1.6. By a family $\underline{\pi}$ over an open affinoid $U = \text{Spa}(A, A^+) \subset \mathcal{W}_{G,L}$ containing λ_π , passing through π , we mean an A -algebra homomorphism

$$\theta_{\underline{\pi}}: \mathbb{T}_A^- \rightarrow A$$

such that for all but finitely many classical weights $\lambda \in U \cap X^*(T/T_0)^+$, there exists a cuspidal automorphic representation σ such that the specialisation of $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$ at λ is an eigencharacter for the action of \mathbb{T}_L^- on $\sigma^{K^p K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p)}$ (under the identification $\mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$).

Let $\eta \in H^{n-1}(\mathcal{S}_{G,\text{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n}])^{-,\text{ss}}$ be an eigenvector for the action of \mathbb{T}_L^- with eigencharacter θ_π . Let $\lambda_A: T(\mathbb{Z}_p) \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$ denote the universal character associated with U . If such a family $\underline{\pi}$ exists then, by a family $\underline{\eta}$ of cohomology classes passing through η , we mean an eigenvector $\underline{\eta} \in H_{w_n,\text{an}}^{n-1}(\kappa_n(\lambda_A))^{-,\text{fs}}$ for the action of \mathbb{T}_A^- with eigencharacter $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$, whose specialisation at λ_π equals η under the comparison isomorphism

$$H_{w_n,\text{an}}^{n-1}(\kappa_n(\lambda_\pi))^{-,\text{ss}} \cong H^{n-1}(\mathcal{S}_{G,\text{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n}])^{-,\text{ss}}.$$

6.2. Existence of families. In this section, we introduce some further assumptions on π which ensure the existence of a family passing through π as well as a family of cohomology classes. We begin with the following ramification assumption on the representation π :

Assumption 6.2.1. *Assume that:*

- (1) *The set S above contains only primes which split in E/\mathbb{Q} , i.e. $K^S = \prod_{\ell \notin S} K_\ell$ where $K_\ell \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$ is a good special maximal compact open. We further assume that K_ℓ is hyperspecial if $\mathbf{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_\ell}$ is unramified (for $\ell \notin S$).*
- (2) *The eigencharacter $\theta_{\pi,p}$ appears with multiplicity one for the action on $\pi_p^{K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p)}$.*

As a consequence of this assumption, we have:

Lemma 6.2.2. *Suppose that π satisfies Assumption 6.2.1 (as well as the assumptions in the previous section). Let σ be a cuspidal automorphic representation of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A})$ such that σ_∞ is cohomological. Suppose that $\sigma_f^K \neq 0$ and $\pi_\ell \cong \sigma_\ell$ for all $\ell \notin S$. Then $\pi_f \cong \sigma_f$.*

Proof. This is an application of Proposition C.0.3. □

We obtain the following corollary:

Corollary 6.2.3. *Let π be as in Lemma 6.2.2 and set $\kappa_n = w_n \star (-w_G^{\max} \cdot \lambda_\pi)$. Then the localised cohomology*

$$H^{n-1}(\mathcal{S}_{G,\text{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n}])_{I_\pi}$$

is one-dimensional (over L).⁶

Proof. Via the rigid GAGA comparison, this localised cohomology group has the same dimension as

$$H^{n-1}(S(\mathbb{C}), [V_{\kappa_n}])_{I_\pi}$$

where $S = \mathcal{S}_{\mathbf{G},\text{Iw}}(p)$ and we are considering its sheaf cohomology with coefficients in $[V_{\kappa_n}]$.

Let $A_{\mathbf{G}} \cong \mathbb{G}_m$ denote the maximal split torus inside the centre of \mathbf{G} , and let $A_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{R})^\circ$ denote the connected component of the identity in the analytic topology. Let $K_\infty^\circ \subset K_\infty$ denote the maximal compact subgroup, where $K_\infty = A_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{R})^\circ K_\infty^\circ$ is as in §2.3. Let \mathfrak{p} denote the Lie algebra of the opposite of $P_{\mathbf{G}}$, and we can write

$$\mathfrak{p} = \mathfrak{p}^\circ \oplus \mathfrak{a}_G$$

where \mathfrak{a}_G is the Lie algebra of A_G and $\mathfrak{p}^\circ = \mathfrak{p} \cap \mathfrak{g}_0$, where \mathfrak{g}_0 denotes the Lie algebra of \mathbf{G}_0 .

By [Su19], we have the following description

$$(6.2.4) \quad H^{n-1}(S(\mathbb{C}), [V_{\kappa_n}]) = \bigoplus_{\sigma} \left(H_{(\mathfrak{p}^\circ, K_\infty^\circ)}^{n-1}(\sigma_\infty \otimes V_{\kappa_n}) \otimes \sigma_f^{K^p K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p)} \right)^{m(\sigma)}$$

where the sum runs over all cuspidal automorphic representations σ of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A})$ which lie in the discrete spectrum (with multiplicity $m(\sigma)$), and are such that $A_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{R})^\circ$ acts trivially on σ_∞ . Since \mathfrak{a}_G and $A_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{R})^\circ$ act trivially on $\sigma_\infty \otimes V_{\kappa_n}$, we have

$$H_{(\mathfrak{p}^\circ, K_\infty^\circ)}^{n-1}(\sigma_\infty \otimes V_{\kappa_n}) = H_{(\mathfrak{p}, K_\infty)}^{n-1}(\sigma_\infty \otimes V_{\kappa_n}).$$

⁶We are abusing notation slightly – by the localisation $(\dots)_{I_\pi}$ we mean first base-change to L and then localise at I_π (the kernel of the map $\mathbb{T}_L^- \rightarrow L$).

By the Hodge decomposition (see [LP18] for example) of the singular cohomology $H^{2n-1}(S(\mathbb{C}), W_{\lambda_\pi})$ with coefficients in the algebraic representation with highest weight λ_π , we see that σ_∞ is cohomological if

$$H_{(\mathfrak{p}, K_\infty)}^{n-1}(\sigma_\infty \otimes V_{\kappa_n}) \otimes \sigma_f^{K^p K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p)} \neq 0.$$

Furthermore, if this space is non-zero after localising at I_π , the conditions in Lemma 6.2.2 are satisfied for σ .

Note that if σ satisfies $\sigma_f \cong \pi_f$ then by the strong base-change results in [Mok15] and [KMSW14] (and that $A_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{R})^\circ$ acts trivially on σ_∞), σ_∞ must lie in the same L -packet for π_∞ . By [BHR94, Theorem 3.2.1], if the vector space $H_{(\mathfrak{p}, K_\infty)}^{n-1}(\sigma_\infty \otimes V_{\kappa_n})$ is non-zero, then we must have $\sigma_\infty \cong \pi_\infty$ and $H_{(\mathfrak{p}, K_\infty)}^{n-1}(\pi_\infty \otimes V_{\kappa_n})$ is one-dimensional. Therefore, localising (6.2.4) at the ideal I_π , we see that

$$H^{n-1}(S(\mathbb{C}), [V_{\kappa_n}])_{I_\pi} = \left(H_{(\mathfrak{p}, K_\infty)}^{n-1}(\pi_\infty \otimes V_{\kappa_n}) \otimes \pi_f^{K^p K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p)}[\theta_{\pi, p}] \right)^{m(\pi)}.$$

where $\pi_f^{K^p K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p)}[\theta_{\pi, p}]$ denotes the (generalised) eigenspace for the character $\theta_{\pi, p}$.

By Assumption 6.2.1, we therefore see that the dimension of the cohomology group in the statement of the corollary is equal to $m(\pi)$. Since $m(\pi) > 0$ (by definition), it is enough to show that $m(\pi) \leq 1$. But there is an injective \mathbf{G}_0 -equivariant restriction map

$$L_{\text{disc}}^2(\mathbf{G}) \hookrightarrow L_{\text{disc}}^2(\mathbf{G}_0)$$

from the discrete spectrum of \mathbf{G} to that of \mathbf{G}_0 (see [LS18, Theorem 1.1.1]), hence it is enough to show that the multiplicity of any cuspidal automorphic representation in $L_{\text{disc}}^2(\mathbf{G}_0)$ is at most 1. But this follows from Arthur's multiplicity formula for unitary groups (see [CZ21]). \square

Recall that we have classicality isomorphisms on the small slope part

$$R\Gamma_{w_n, \text{an}}^G(\kappa_n)^{-, \text{ss}} \cong R\Gamma_{w_n}^G(\kappa_n)^{-, \text{ss}} \cong R\Gamma(\mathcal{S}_{G, \text{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n}])^{-, \text{ss}}.$$

Note that the cohomology of the right-hand side vanishes outside degree $n-1$, and since θ_π is of small slope, we see that $R\Gamma_{w_n, \text{an}}^G(\kappa_n)_{I_\pi}$ has cohomology concentrated in degree $n-1$ where it is free of rank one (over L).

The Tor-spectral sequence

$$E_2^{p, q} : \text{Tor}_{-p}^A \left(H_{w_n, \text{an}}^q(\kappa_n(\lambda_A))^{-, \text{fs}}, \lambda_\pi \right) \Rightarrow H_{w_n, \text{an}}^{p+q}(\kappa_n(\lambda_\pi))^{-, \text{fs}}$$

therefore implies that there exists an affinoid $U = \text{Spa}(A, A^+) \subset (\mathcal{W}_G)_L$ containing λ_π , such that

$$R\Gamma_{w_n, \text{an}}^G(\kappa_n(\lambda_A))_{I_\pi}$$

has cohomology concentrated in degree $n-1$ where it is free of rank one over the stalk of A at λ_π . Here $\lambda_A : T(\mathbb{Z}_p) \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$ denotes the universal character (which is trivial on $T_0(\mathbb{Z}_p)$).

The construction in [BP21, §6.9] gives rise to an eigenvariety $\mathcal{E} \rightarrow \mathcal{W}_G$ which is locally quasi-finite and partially proper, and parameterises finite-slope Hecke eigensystems appearing in the coherent cohomology of $\mathcal{S}_{G, \text{Iw}}(p)$.⁷ In particular, we have coherent sheaves $\widetilde{\mathcal{M}}_{w_n}^{\bullet, -, \text{fs}}$ whose pushforward to \mathcal{W}_G recovers the cohomology groups $H_{w_n, \text{an}}^\bullet(\dots)^{-, \text{fs}}$, and the ideal I_π gives a point $x \in \mathcal{E}(L)$. Since $R\Gamma_{w_n, \text{an}}^G(\kappa_n(\lambda_A))_{I_\pi}$ has cohomology concentrated in degree $n-1$ where it is free of rank one over the stalk of A at λ_π , we can (after shrinking U) find an open affinoid neighbourhood $V \subset \mathcal{E}_L$ of x such that the induced map $V \rightarrow U$ is an isomorphism. In particular, this implies:

Theorem 6.2.5. *Shrinking U if necessary*

⁷This is not the ‘‘full eigenvariety’’ but rather the pullback of the eigenvariety constructed in [BP21, §6.9] along the closed embedding $\mathcal{W}_G \hookrightarrow \mathcal{W}_G^{\text{full}}$, where $\mathcal{W}_G^{\text{full}}$ is the weight space parameterising characters of $T(\mathbb{Z}_p)$. Furthermore, including level subgroups which are good special maximal compact open but not hyperspecial does not affect the construction.

- (1) *There exists a unique family $\underline{\pi}$ over U passing through π*
- (2) *The generalised eigenspace $S^{n-1}(\underline{\pi}) \subset H_{w_n, \text{an}}^{n-1}(\kappa_n(\lambda_A))^{-, \text{fs}}$ on which \mathbb{T}_A^- acts through the character $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$, is a direct summand that is free of rank one over A . In particular, a basis $\underline{\eta}$ of $S^{n-1}(\underline{\pi})$ is a family of cohomology classes passing through a basis η of $H^{n-1}(S_{G, \text{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n}])_{I_{\pi}}$.*

Proof. The above discussion implies that there exists a character $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$ specialising to θ_{π} at λ_{π} and satisfying (2), so we just need to show that $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$ defines a unique family. But the fact that $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$ arises from the eigenvariety \mathcal{E} implies that for any $\lambda \in U \cap X^*(T/T_0)^+$, the specialisation of $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$ is an eigencharacter for the action of \mathbb{T}_L^- on $H_{w_n, \text{an}}^{n-1}(\kappa_n(\lambda))^{-, \text{fs}}$. Shrinking U if necessary, we can ensure that it is of small slope, so (under the identification $\mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$) contributes to $H^{n-1}(S_{G, \text{Iw}}(\mathbb{C}), [V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}])$ with multiplicity one. The description in (6.2.4) holds for this cohomology group, and therefore, letting I denote the kernel of the specialisation θ of $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$ at λ , we must have a Hecke-equivariant isomorphism

$$H^{n-1}(S_{G, \text{Iw}}(\mathbb{C}), [V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}])_I \cong \sigma_f^{K^p K_{\text{Iw}}^G(p)}[\theta_p]$$

for some cuspidal automorphic representation σ , since we know the dimension of the left-hand side is one. \square

Remark 6.2.6. We will refer to σ in the above theorem as *the* specialisation of $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$ at λ , even though there will be several automorphic representations σ' which have the same Hecke eigenvalues. Note that, by the Hodge decomposition, σ_{∞} is cohomological with respect to the algebraic representation of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{C})$ with highest weight λ .

7. FAMILIES OF ANTICYCLOTOMIC CHARACTERS

In this section we exhibit families of anticyclotomic characters in the coherent cohomology of $S_{H, \diamond}(p)$.

7.1. Anticyclotomic characters. Let \mathbf{R} denote the unitary similitude group associated with the Hermitian space $\bigwedge_F^n W_1 \oplus \bigwedge_F^n W_2$ (with common similitude on each factor) where W_1 and W_2 are the Hermitian spaces in §2. This can be upgraded to a PEL Shimura datum via the homomorphism $h_{\mathbf{R}} := \det \circ h_{\mathbf{H}}$ and has Hodge cocharacter $\mu_{\mathbf{R}} := \det \circ \mu_{\mathbf{H}}$. Here $\det: \mathbf{H} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ denotes the homomorphism given by $(h_1, h_2) \mapsto (\det h_1, \det h_2)$. By design, one has a morphism of Shimura data $(\mathbf{H}, h_{\mathbf{H}}) \rightarrow (\mathbf{R}, h_{\mathbf{R}})$. Note that $\mu_{\mathbf{R}}$ is central in $\mathbf{R}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$, so the associated parabolics and Levi are all equal to

$$\mathbf{R}_{F^{\text{cl}}} \cong \mathbb{G}_{m, F^{\text{cl}}} \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} (\mathbb{G}_{m, F^{\text{cl}}} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, F^{\text{cl}}}).$$

Let $\text{Res}_{F^+/\mathbb{Q}} \text{U}(1)$ be the restriction of scalars of the unitary group associated with the one-dimensional Hermitian space over F (with respect to F/F^+). Then we have a morphism of algebraic groups:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{N}: \text{Res}_{F/\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{G}_m &\rightarrow \text{Res}_{F^+/\mathbb{Q}} \text{U}(1) \\ z &\mapsto \bar{z}/z \end{aligned}$$

which is open and surjective on \mathbb{A}_f -points. On the other hand, we have a morphism

$$\nu: \mathbf{H} \xrightarrow{\det} \mathbf{R} \rightarrow \text{Res}_{F^+/\mathbb{Q}} \text{U}(1)$$

where the second map is given by sending a pair (z_1, z_2) to z_2/z_1 .

Notation 7.1.1. Let \mathfrak{N} be the smallest ideal of \mathcal{O}_F such that $\nu(U) \subset \mathcal{N}((\widehat{\mathcal{O}}_{F^+} + \mathfrak{N}\widehat{\mathcal{O}}_F)^{\times})$, where $U \subset \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A}_f)$ is the level of $S_{\mathbf{H}, \diamond}(p)$.

We introduce the following space of anticyclotomic characters:

Definition 7.1.2. Let $\Sigma(\mathfrak{N})$ denote the set of algebraic Hecke characters $\chi: \mathbb{A}_F^\times \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^\times$ satisfying:

- (1) χ is anticyclotomic, i.e. its restriction to $\mathbb{A}_{F^+}^\times$ is trivial.
- (2) The infinity type of χ is $(j, -j)$ for some tuple of integers $j = (j_\tau)_{\tau \in \Psi}$, i.e. for any $z = (z_\tau)_{\tau \in \Psi} \in \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} F_\tau$ one has

$$\chi(z) = \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} z_\tau^{-j_\tau} \bar{z}_\tau^{j_\tau}.$$

- (3) The conductor of χ divides the ideal \mathfrak{N} .

Remark 7.1.3. Let $\chi \in \Sigma(\mathfrak{N})$. Then, since χ is anticyclotomic, the character χ descends to a unique character

$$\chi': (\mathrm{Res}_{F^+/\mathbb{Q}} \mathrm{U}(1))(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash (\mathrm{Res}_{F^+/\mathbb{Q}} \mathrm{U}(1))(\mathbb{A}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^\times$$

satisfying $\chi = \chi' \circ \mathcal{N}$. We consider the character $\bar{\chi}: \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{A}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^\times$ defined as $\bar{\chi}(z_1, z_2) = \chi'(z_2/z_1)$.

Any character $\chi \in \Sigma(\mathfrak{N})$ has an associated p -adic algebraic Hecke character, denoted $\chi_p: \mathbb{A}_F^\times \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}^\times$, by defining

$$\chi_p(x) = \iota_p(\chi_f(x)) \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} x_{\mathfrak{p}_\tau}^{-j_\tau} x_{\bar{\mathfrak{p}}_\tau}^{j_\tau}$$

where $\iota_p: \mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ denotes the fixed isomorphism in §1.2, and \mathfrak{p}_τ is the prime ideal corresponding to τ with respect to this isomorphism. We are interested in p -adically interpolating algebraic p -adic characters of the form

$$\chi_{0,p} \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \chi_{\tau,p}^{m_\tau}$$

where $\chi_0 \in \Sigma(\mathfrak{N})$ is an anticyclotomic Dirichlet character, $\chi_\tau \in \Sigma(\mathfrak{N})$ is a fixed anticyclotomic character of infinity type $(1_\tau, -1_\tau)$ (1_τ is the tuple which is non-zero only in the τ -component, where it is equal to 1) and m_τ are integers. Furthermore, we want to interpret such a family as a coherent cohomology class.

The strategy we will use for producing such a family follows three steps:

- (1) We will first construct a family of cohomology classes interpolating these characters in the cohomology of a Shimura set associated with the group \mathbf{R} .
- (2) Using the results in Appendix B, we will pull back this construction to the Shimura variety $\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p)$ via the morphism $\det: \mathbf{H} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$.
- (3) Finally, we will construct the family and describe the interpolation property.

7.2. Step 1: Classes for the Shimura set. Let $C \subset \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{A}_f)$ be a sufficiently small compact open subgroup, and let $\chi \in \Sigma(\mathfrak{N})$ be an anticyclotomic character of infinity type $(j, -j)$ such that $\bar{\chi}$ is trivial on C . Let $\Delta := S_{\mathbf{R},C}$ denote the associated Shimura set (over F^{cl}), which satisfies

$$\Delta(\mathbb{C}) = \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{A}_f) / C.$$

The goal of this section is to associate to $\bar{\chi}$ a class in the coherent cohomology of Δ , and explain how one can raise this class to p -adic powers.

Let $R_{dR} \rightarrow \Delta$ denote the standard principal $\mathbf{R}_{F^{\mathrm{cl}}}$ -bundle, which satisfies

$$R_{dR}(\mathbb{C}) = \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{C}) \times \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{A}_f) / C$$

(via the embedding $F^{\mathrm{cl}} \subset \mathbb{C}$). This bundle has a trivialisation in the following way. Fix a set of representatives $\{s_1, \dots, s_r\} \subset \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{A}_f)$ for each point of $\Delta(\mathbb{C})$, then we have an identification of torsors

$$(7.2.1) \quad \Delta(\mathbb{C}) \times \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{C}) = R_{dR}(\mathbb{C})$$

by sending $([s_i], \gamma)$ to $[\gamma, s_i]$. One can show that, for any number field Φ/F^{cl} , this identification descends to an identification $\Delta_\Phi \times \mathbf{R}_\Phi = R_{dR, \Phi}$.⁸

Recall that we have a fixed prime \mathfrak{p} of F lying above p (corresponding to the fixed embedding τ_0). We fix a choice of prime \mathfrak{P} of Φ lying above \mathfrak{p} , and by passing to completions, we obtain a finite extension $L := \Phi_{\mathfrak{P}}$ of \mathbb{Q}_p . Let Δ_L^{an} denote the adic space associated with Δ_L , and let $\mathcal{R}_{\text{HT}, L}^{\text{an}} \rightarrow \Delta_L^{\text{an}}$ denote the R_L^{an} -torsor parameterising frames of (the pro-étale sheaf) $\mathcal{V}_{\text{ét}} \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Q}}_p} \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{\Delta_L^{\text{an}}}$ (respecting certain tensors), where $R = \mathbf{R}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ and $\mathcal{V}_{\text{ét}}$ is the p -adic local system associated with a faithful representation V of R (see [CS17, §2.3]).

Since $\mu_{\mathbf{R}}$ is central in $\mathbf{R}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$, one has an isomorphism of torsors between the analytification of $R_{dR, L}$ and ${}^\mu\mathcal{R}_{\text{HT}, L}^{\text{an}}$ (the twist of $\mathcal{R}_{\text{HT}, L}^{\text{an}}$ along $\mu_{\mathbf{R}}$).

Notation 7.2.2. Consider the open affinoid subgroup

$$\mathcal{R}_{k, L} = \mathcal{O}_L^\times(1 + \mathcal{B}_k) \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} (\mathcal{O}_L^\times(1 + \mathcal{B}_k) \times \mathcal{O}_L^\times(1 + \mathcal{B}_k)) \subset R_L^{\text{an}}$$

where \mathcal{B}_k is the “closed disc” (over L) in §3.2. We denote a general element of this subgroup by $(x_0, x_{1, \tau}, x_{2, \tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}$.

Corollary 7.2.3. *The above identification induces an identification*

$$\Delta_L^{\text{an}} \times R_L^{\text{an}} = {}^\mu\mathcal{R}_{\text{HT}, L}^{\text{an}}.$$

It is evident from this identification that one obtains the following reduction of structure

$$\mathcal{R}_{\text{HT}, L, k} := \Delta_L^{\text{an}} \times \mathcal{R}_{k, L} \hookrightarrow \Delta_L^{\text{an}} \times R_L^{\text{an}} = \mathcal{R}_{\text{HT}, L}^{\text{an}}$$

for any $k \geq 1$. We can (and do) choose the set of representatives $\{s_1, \dots, s_r\}$ such that $s_i \in \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{A}_f^p)$.⁹ Then we associate with $\bar{\chi}$ the global section

$$R_{dR}(\mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$$

given by sending $[x, y] \mapsto \xi^{[j]}(x)\bar{\chi}(y)$, where $x \in \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{C})$ and $y \in \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{A}_f)$, and

$$\begin{aligned} \xi^{[j]}: \mathbf{R}(\mathbb{C}) &\cong \mathbb{C}^\times \times \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} (\mathbb{C}^\times \times \mathbb{C}^\times) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^\times \\ (x_0, x_{1, \tau}, x_{2, \tau})_{\tau \in \Psi} &\mapsto \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \left(\frac{x_{2, \tau}}{x_{1, \tau}} \right)^{j_\tau}. \end{aligned}$$

This global section is well-defined precisely because χ is an algebraic Hecke character of infinity-type $(j, -j)$, and transforms under the action of $\mathbf{R}(\mathbb{C})$ by the character $\xi^{[j]}$, so descends to a cohomology class

$$[\chi]_B \in H^0\left(\Delta(\mathbb{C}), [\xi^{[j]}]\right).$$

Via the identification in (7.2.1), the class $[\chi]_B$ coincides with the product of the global section of $\Delta(\mathbb{C})$ taking s_i to $\bar{\chi}(s_i)$, and the global section $\mathbf{R}(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{\xi^{[j]}} \mathbb{C}^\times \subset \mathbb{C}$. Since $\bar{\chi}(s_i)$ are elements of some number field, we can find a large enough Φ such that $[\chi]_B$ descends to a global section in $H^0(\Delta_\Phi, [\xi^{[j]}])$. Via the rigid GAGA comparison, we therefore obtain a global section $[\chi]_{\text{HT}} \in H^0(\Delta_L^{\text{an}}, [\xi^{[j]}])$ characterised by the global section

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_L^{\text{an}} \times R_L^{\text{an}} &\rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1, \text{an}} \\ ([s_i], t) &\mapsto \bar{\chi}(s_i)\xi^{[j], \text{an}}(t) \end{aligned}$$

⁸One should think of such a choice of representatives as a choice of canonical model for $\Delta(\mathbb{C})$. Of course, canonical models are unique up to unique isomorphism, but for this identification of torsors, it is helpful to fix such a choice.

⁹This is possible because a finite Galois extension can be generated by Frobeniuses outside any finite set of primes.

where we are viewing $\bar{\chi}(s_i)$ as an element of L^\times via the identification $\mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$.

Lemma 7.2.4. *For any integer $k \geq 1$, the global section $[\chi]_{\text{HT}}$ is described by the morphism*

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_L^{\text{an}} \times \mathcal{R}_{k,L} &\rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1,\text{an}} \\ ([s_i], (x_0, x_{1,\tau}, x_{2,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}) &\mapsto \bar{\chi}(s_i) \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \left(\frac{x_{2,\tau}}{x_{1,\tau}} \right)^{j_\tau} \end{aligned}$$

which is valued in $\mathcal{O}_L^\times(1 + \mathcal{B}_k)$.

Proof. This follows immediately from the fact that $\bar{\chi}(s_i) \in \mathcal{O}_L^\times$ (under the identification $\mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$). Indeed, because the representatives s_i have been chosen to have no component at p , $\bar{\chi}(s_i)$ is in the image of the (continuous) Galois character $\text{Gal}(F^{\text{ab}}/F) \rightarrow L^\times$ associated with χ_p (via class field theory). But Galois groups are compact, so this is valued in \mathcal{O}_L^\times . \square

The description in Lemma 7.2.4 allows us to raise this cohomology class to p -adic powers, in the following way. Let (A, A^+) be a Tate algebra over (L, \mathcal{O}_L) and let $\beta: \mathcal{O}_L^\times \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$ be a k -analytic character, i.e. it extends to a pairing

$$\mathcal{O}_L^\times(1 + \mathcal{B}_k) \times_{\text{Spa}(L, \mathcal{O}_L)} \text{Spa}(A, A^+) \rightarrow \mathbb{G}_m^{\text{an}}.$$

Then via the torsor $\mathcal{R}_{\text{HT}, L, k}$, one obtains an A -Banach sheaf $[\beta \circ \xi^{[j]}]$ and a cohomology class

$$[\chi]_{\text{HT}}^\beta \in \mathbb{H}^0(\Delta_L^{\text{an}}, [\beta \circ \xi^{[j]}])$$

described by the morphism

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_L^{\text{an}} \times \mathcal{R}_{k,L} &\rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1,\text{an}} \times \text{Spa}(A, A^+) \\ ([s_i], (x_0, x_{1,\tau}, x_{2,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}) &\mapsto \beta \left(\bar{\chi}(s_i) \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \left(\frac{x_{2,\tau}}{x_{1,\tau}} \right)^{j_\tau} \right) \end{aligned}$$

which is well-defined by Lemma 7.2.4. This description is independent of the radius of analyticity k .

Remark 7.2.5. If we take $(A, A^+) = (L, \mathcal{O}_L)$ and $\beta(-) = (-)^k$ for some integer k , then $[\chi]_{\text{HT}}^\beta$ is equal to the k -fold cup product of $[\chi]_{\text{HT}}$ (which makes sense for negative integers because $[\chi]_{\text{HT}}$ is an invertible section). In particular, under the rigid GAGA comparison (and the identification $\mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$)

$$\mathbb{H}^0(\Delta_L^{\text{an}}, [\beta \circ \xi^{[j]}]) = \mathbb{H}^0(\Delta_{\mathbb{Q}_p}^{\text{an}}, [\beta \circ \xi^{[j]}]) \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} L \hookrightarrow \mathbb{H}^0(\Delta(\mathbb{C}), [\beta \circ \xi^{[j]}])$$

the class $[\chi]_{\text{HT}}^\beta$ is mapped to $[\chi^k]_B$.

7.3. Step 2: Pullback to the Shimura variety for \mathbf{H} . Recall that we have a morphism $(\mathbf{H}, X_{\mathbf{H}}) \rightarrow (\mathbf{R}, X_{\mathbf{R}})$ of Shimura data induced from the homomorphism $\det: \mathbf{H} \twoheadrightarrow \mathbf{R}$. Let $U = U^p K_{\diamond}^H(p)$ and let $C = \nu(U)$. By shrinking U^p is necessary, we may assume that C is neat. We therefore obtain a morphism

$$S_{\mathbf{H}, \diamond}(p) \rightarrow S_{\mathbf{R}, C} := \Delta$$

which we will also denote by \det . The fibres of this morphism (after base-changing to a sufficiently large field extension) are disjoint unions of connected components of $S_{\mathbf{H}, \diamond}(p)$.

Let $H_{dR} \rightarrow S_{\mathbf{H}, \diamond}(p)$ denote the standard principle $\mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$ -bundle as in [Mil90, §III.3], which satisfies

$$H_{dR}(\mathbb{C}) = \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash X_{\mathbf{H}} \times \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{C}) \times \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A}_f) / K.$$

One has a natural morphism $H_{dR}(\mathbb{C}) \rightarrow R_{dR}(\mathbb{C})$ induced from the morphism \det and, as explained in §III.4 of *op.cit.*, this descends to a morphism on the canonical models¹⁰ of these standard principle bundles; i.e. we obtain a morphism (of principle bundles) $H_{dR} \rightarrow R_{dR}$. One can check on complex points that this induces an isomorphism $H_{dR} \times^{\mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}}} \mathbf{R}_{F^{\text{cl}}} \cong \det^* R_{dR}$, where the pushout is via the morphism $\det: \mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$.

On the other hand, the bundle H_{dR} can be expressed as the pushout $P_{H,dR} \times^{\mathbf{P}_H} \mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$, and since the morphism $\nu: \mathbf{P}_H \rightarrow \mathbf{R}_{F^{\text{cl}}}$ factors through the projection $\mathbf{P}_H \rightarrow \mathbf{M}_H$, one obtains an isomorphism

$$M_{H,dR} \times^{\mathbf{M}_H} \mathbf{R}_{F^{\text{cl}}} \cong H_{dR} \times^{\mathbf{H}_{F^{\text{cl}}}} \mathbf{R}_{F^{\text{cl}}} \cong \det^* R_{dR}.$$

Passing to the associated adic spaces and using the de Rham– p -adic comparison, one obtains an isomorphism (of R^{an} -torsors)

$$(7.3.1) \quad {}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT}}^{\text{an}} \times^{M_H^{\text{an}}} R^{\text{an}} \cong \det^* ({}^\mu \mathcal{R}_{\text{HT}}^{\text{an}}).$$

It will be helpful to reinterpret this isomorphism in terms of flag varieties. We have a commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{S}_{H,U^p} & \xrightarrow{\pi_{H,\text{HT}}} & \mathbf{FL}^H \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{S}_{R,C^p} & \xrightarrow{\pi_{R,\text{HT}}} & \mathbf{FL}^R \end{array}$$

where the vertical arrows are induced from the homomorphism \det .

Let \mathbf{R}^{an} and $\mathbf{M}^{H,\text{an}}$ denote the torsors $R^{\text{an}} \rightarrow \mathbf{FL}^R$ and $H^{\text{an}}/N_H^{\text{an}} \rightarrow \mathbf{FL}^H$ respectively (where both structural maps are given by $x \mapsto x^{-1}$ to ensure that they are right torsors). Note that the torsor \mathbf{R}^{an} is trivial, so $\det^* \mathbf{R}^{\text{an}}$ is identified with $\mathbf{FL}^G \times \mathbf{R}^{\text{an}}$ and we have a canonical isomorphism

$$\mathbf{M}^{H,\text{an}} \times^{M_H^{\text{an}}} R^{\text{an}} \cong \det^* \mathbf{R}^{\text{an}}.$$

Since pull-back commutes with colimits (so in particular pushouts) and this is compatible with the $K_{\diamond}^H(p)$ -equivariant structure, this induces an isomorphism

$$\mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT}}^{\text{an}} \times^{M_H^{\text{an}}} R^{\text{an}} = \pi_{H,\text{HT}}^*(\mathbf{M}^{H,\text{an}} \times^{M_H^{\text{an}}} R^{\text{an}})/K_{\diamond}^H(p) \cong \pi_{H,\text{HT}}^*(\det^* \mathbf{R}^{\text{an}})/K_{\diamond}^H(p) = \det^* \mathcal{R}_{\text{HT}}^{\text{an}}.$$

We can twist this isomorphism along $\mu: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow M_H^{\text{an}} \xrightarrow{\det} R^{\text{an}}$ (induced from $\mu_{\mathbf{R}} = \det \circ \mu_{\mathbf{H}}$) to obtain an isomorphism

$$(7.3.2) \quad {}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT}}^{\text{an}} \times^{M_H^{\text{an}}} R^{\text{an}} \cong \det^* ({}^\mu \mathcal{R}_{\text{HT}}^{\text{an}}).$$

Proposition 7.3.3. *The isomorphisms (7.3.1) and (7.3.2) coincide.*

Proof. With notation as in Appendix B, the isomorphism (7.3.1) (resp. (7.3.2)) is induced from the natural transformation η_{dR} (resp. $\eta_{\text{ét}}$). The result now follows from Corollary B.2.4. \square

We obtain the following corollary:

Corollary 7.3.4. *Over $\mathcal{U}_k^H(p)_L$ one has a commutative diagram*

$$\begin{array}{ccc} {}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT},L}^{\text{an}} \times^{M_{H,L}^{\text{an}}} R_L^{\text{an}} & \xrightarrow{(7.3.1)} & \det^* ({}^\mu \mathcal{R}_{\text{HT},L}^{\text{an}}) \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ {}^\mu \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT},k,1,L} \times^{M_{H,k,1,L}^*} \mathcal{R}_{k,L} & \xrightarrow{\sim} & \det^* ({}^\mu \mathcal{R}_{\text{HT},k,L}) \end{array}$$

¹⁰Since $(\mathbf{H}, X_{\mathbf{H}})$ does not satisfy axiom (SD3) in [GS20, Definition B.16], one has to use the additional property that this Shimura–Deligne datum embeds into a Siegel datum to ensure the existence of a canonical model for H_{dR} .

for any finite extension L/\mathbb{Q}_p , where the left-hand map is induced from the reduction of structure in §5.1.

Proof. To simplify notation, we will establish the case $L = \mathbb{Q}_p$ only, as the general case follows the exact same argument.

Note that the left-hand vertical map is induced from the morphism $\mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT},k,k,1} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_{H,\text{HT}}^{\text{an}}$ and pushing out along $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,1}^{\clubsuit} \rightarrow \mathcal{R}_k$ factors through the affinoid group $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,1}^{\clubsuit}$, so the left hand vertical map does indeed make sense.

Using the fact that the morphism (7.3.1) coincides with (7.3.2) and untwisting along $\mu: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_{H,k,1}^{\clubsuit} \xrightarrow{\det} \mathcal{R}_k$, we can work on the level of flag varieties. In this setting we have a commutative diagram (because the morphism $\mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,1}^\diamond \rightarrow \mathcal{R}_k$ extends to a morphism $\mathbb{M}_{k,k,1}^H \rightarrow \mathcal{R}_k$)

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbb{M}^{H,\text{an}}|_{\mathbb{U}_k^H} \times M_H^{\text{an}} R^{\text{an}} & \xrightarrow{\sim} & \mathbb{U}_k^H \times R^{\text{an}} \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ \mathbb{M}_{k,k,1}^H \times \mathcal{M}_{H,k,k,1}^\diamond \mathcal{R}_k & \xrightarrow{\sim} & \mathbb{U}_k^H \times \mathcal{R}_k \end{array}$$

which gives the desired result. \square

7.4. Step 3: Construction of the family. Fix a collection $\{\chi_\tau : \tau \in \Psi\} \subset \Sigma(\mathfrak{N})$ of anticyclotomic characters, where χ_τ has infinity type $(1_\tau, -1_\tau)$ and let $\chi_0 \in \Sigma(\mathfrak{N})$ be a fixed anticyclotomic Dirichlet character. Let L'/\mathbb{Q}_p be a sufficiently large finite extension containing the fields of definition of $\chi_{\tau,p}$, and let L/L' be finite extension containing the field of definition of $\chi_{0,p}$.

Theorem 7.4.1. *Let (A, A^+) be a Tate algebra over (L, \mathcal{O}_L) and let $(\beta_\tau)_{\tau \in \Psi}$ be a collection of locally analytic characters $\mathcal{O}_{L'}^\times \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$. Let $\xi^{[\beta]}: \mathcal{R}_{k,L'} \rightarrow \mathbb{G}_m^{\text{an}}$ denote the character given by sending $(x_0, x_{1,\tau}, x_{2,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}$ to $\prod_{\tau} \beta_\tau(x_{2,\tau}/x_{1,\tau})$, for any sufficiently large k . Then there exists a class*

$$\underline{\chi} \in \mathbb{H}_{\text{id},\text{an}}^0(\xi^{[\beta]} \circ \det)^{(+,\dagger)} := \varinjlim_m \mathbb{H}^0\left(\mathcal{Z}_m^H(p), [\xi^{[\beta]} \circ \det]\right)$$

such that

(1) *If $(A, A^+) = (L, \mathcal{O}_L)$ and β_τ are integers, then $\underline{\chi}$ extends to a class in $\mathbb{H}^0(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p)_L, [\xi^{[\beta]} \circ \det])$ whose image under the map (induced from rigid GAGA and the identification $\mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$)*

$$\mathbb{H}^0\left(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p)_L, [\xi^{[\beta]} \circ \det]\right) = \mathbb{H}^0\left(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p), [\xi^{[\beta]} \circ \det]\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} L \hookrightarrow \mathbb{H}^0\left(\mathcal{S}_{H,\diamond}(p)(\mathbb{C}), [\xi^{[\beta]} \circ \det]\right)$$

is equal to $\det^([\chi_0]_B \cdot \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} [\chi_\tau^{\beta_\tau}]_B)$. In other words, for classical weights this family specialises to the cohomology class representing the automorphic form*

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A}) &\rightarrow \mathbb{C} \\ (h_1, h_2) &\mapsto \bar{\chi}_0(\det(h_1, h_2)) \cdot \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \bar{\chi}_\tau(\det(h_1, h_2))^{\beta_\tau}. \end{aligned}$$

(2) *For varying (A, A^+) , the constructions of $\underline{\chi}$ are compatible.*

Proof. Recall the definitions of $[\chi_0]_{\text{HT}}$ and $[\chi_\tau]_{\text{HT}}^{\beta_\tau}$ from §7.2 (where we view $[\chi_\tau]_{\text{HT}}^{\beta_\tau}$ as a class defined over L). We define

$$\underline{\chi} = \det^*[\chi_0]_{\text{HT}} \cdot \prod_{\tau \in \Psi} \det^*[\chi_\tau]_{\text{HT}}^{\beta_\tau}.$$

The interpolation property follows from Corollary 7.3.4 and Remark 7.2.5, and it is clear from the definition of $[\cdot \cdot]_{\text{HT}}$ that this construction is compatible under base-change. \square

8. CONSTRUCTION OF THE p -ADIC L -FUNCTION

In this final section, we construct the p -adic L -function associated with a family of cohomology classes $\underline{\eta}$ and a family $\underline{\chi}$ of anticyclotomic characters. We will end by discussing its relation to unitary Friedberg–Jacquet periods.

8.1. Definition of the p -adic L -function. Let π be a cuspidal automorphic representation of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A})$ satisfying Assumptions 6.1.1, 6.1.4 and 6.2.1. Then the construction in §6.2 implies that there exists a unique family $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$ and family of cohomology classes $\underline{\eta} \in S^{n-1}(\underline{\pi})$ passing through π , defined over a sufficiently small affinoid $U = \mathrm{Spa}(A, A^+) \subset \mathcal{W}_{G,L}$.

For the family of anticyclotomic characters, we make the following assumption:

Assumption 8.1.1. *The class number of F is not divisible by p .*

By this assumption, for every $\tau \in \Psi$, we can fix an anticyclotomic character $\chi_{\tau} \in \Sigma(\mathcal{O}_F)$ of infinity type $(1_{\tau}, -1_{\tau})$, such that associated p -adic Hecke character is valued in \mathbb{Q}_p^{\times} (see the discussion in [Col20, §4.2], for example). Fix an anticyclotomic Dirichlet character $\chi_0 \in \Sigma(\mathfrak{N})$, and let $V = \mathrm{Spa}(B, B^+) \subset \mathcal{W}_{H,L}$ be an open affinoid subspace with universal character $\lambda_B: (\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times})^{[F^+:\mathbb{Q}]^{-1}} \rightarrow (B^+)^{\times}$. We can naturally view λ_A and $\beta := \lambda_B$ as characters valued in $A \hat{\otimes} B$. Then the results in §7 imply that there exists a family $\underline{\chi} \in \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{id}, \mathrm{an}}^0(\sigma_n^{[\beta]}(\lambda_A)^{\vee})^{(+, \dagger)}$ which interpolates (the coherent cohomology classes associated with) the anticyclotomic characters

$$\chi_{(\lambda, j)} := \chi_0 \cdot \chi_{\tau_0}^{-c_{n, \tau_0+1}} \cdot \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \chi_{\tau}^{-j_{\tau}}$$

where $(\lambda, j) \in X^*(T/T_0)^+ \times X^*(S)^+ \cap U \times V$ with $\lambda = (0; c_{1, \tau}, \dots, c_{2n, \tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}$ and $j = (j_{\tau})_{\tau \neq \tau_0}$ satisfying $0 \leq j_{\tau} \leq c_{n, \tau}$.

Definition 8.1.2. With the set-up as above, we define

$$\mathcal{L}_p(\underline{\eta}, \underline{\chi}) := \langle \langle \underline{\eta}, \underline{\chi} \rangle \rangle_{\mathrm{an}}^- \in \mathcal{O}(U \times V)$$

where the right-hand side is as in §5.4.

Remark 8.1.3. Since the pairing $\langle \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle \rangle_{\mathrm{an}}^-$ is compatible with change of coefficients, the p -adic analytic functions $\mathcal{L}_p(\underline{\eta}, \underline{\chi})$ glue as V varies. Therefore, we can (and do) view

$$\mathcal{L}_p(\underline{\eta}, \underline{\chi}) \in \mathcal{O}(U \times \mathcal{W}_{H,L})$$

which makes sense because the families $\underline{\chi}$ glue for varying V , by Theorem 7.4.1(2) (note that we can choose an open affinoid cover of \mathcal{W}_H such that the universal characters for each open are locally analytic – see [LZ16, Lemma 4.1.5]).

8.2. The interpolation property. Keeping with the same set-up as in the previous section, we introduce the following “region of interpolation”:

Definition 8.2.1. Let Σ^{int} denote the subset of $X^*(T/T_0)^+ \times X^*(S)^+ \cap (U \times \mathcal{W}_H)(L)$ of all pairs (λ, j) with $\lambda = (0; c_{1, \tau}, \dots, c_{2n, \tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}$ and $j = (j_{\tau})_{\tau \neq \tau_0}$ satisfying $0 \leq j_{\tau} \leq c_{n, \tau}$.

For $(\lambda, j) \in \Sigma^{\mathrm{int}}$ let

$$\eta_{\lambda} \in \mathbf{H}_{w_n, \mathrm{an}}^{n-1}(\kappa_n(\lambda))^{-, \mathrm{ss}} \cong \mathbf{H}^{n-1}(\mathcal{S}_{G, \mathrm{Iw}}(p), [V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}])^{-, \mathrm{ss}}$$

denote the specialisation of $\underline{\eta}$ at (λ, j) , which we can view as an element of $\mathbf{H}^{n-1}(\mathcal{S}_{G, \mathrm{Iw}}(p)(\mathbb{C}), [V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}])$ via rigid GAGA and the identification $\iota_p: \mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$. Let $\mathcal{L}_p(\eta_{\lambda}, \chi_{(\lambda, j)})$ denote the specialisation of $\mathcal{L}_p(\underline{\eta}, \underline{\chi})$ under the map $\mathcal{O}(U \times \mathcal{W}_H) \rightarrow L$ induced from (λ, j) .

We obtain the following interpolation property for $\mathcal{L}_p(\underline{\eta}, \underline{\chi})$.

Proposition 8.2.2. *After possibly shrinking U around λ_π , for any $(\lambda, j) \in \Sigma^{\text{int}}$ one has*

$$\iota_p^{-1} \mathcal{L}_p(\eta_\lambda, \chi_{(\lambda, j)}) = \langle \eta_\lambda, \nu^*[\chi_{(\lambda, j)}]_B \rangle_{\text{alg}}$$

where $\iota_p: \mathbb{C} \cong \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ denotes the fixed isomorphism, and the pairing in the right-hand side has been base-changed to \mathbb{C} (via the embedding $F^{\text{cl}} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$).

Proof. If we let

$$\nu^*[\chi_{(\lambda, j)}]_{\text{HT}} \in \mathbf{H}_{\text{id, an}}^0(\sigma^{[j]}(\lambda)^\vee)^{(+, \dagger)} = \mathbf{H}_{\text{id}}^0(\sigma^{[j]}(\lambda)^\vee)^{(+, \dagger)}$$

denote the specialisation of $\underline{\chi}$, then the results in §7 imply that $\nu^*[\chi_{(\lambda, j)}]_{\text{HT}}$ is in the image of the restriction map

$$\mathbf{H}^0\left(\mathcal{S}_{H, \diamond}(p), [\sigma_n^{[j]}(\lambda)]^\vee\right) \rightarrow \mathbf{H}_{\text{id}}^0(\sigma^{[j]}(\lambda)^\vee)^{(+, \dagger)}$$

and its image under the rigid GAGA comparison is equal to $\nu^*[\chi_{(\lambda, j)}]_B$. The result then follows from Corollary 5.4.4, Theorem 4.7.3 and Proposition 4.4.2. \square

Remark 8.2.3. The equality in Proposition 8.2.2 depends on a choice of isomorphism $V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^* \cong V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}$ over F^{cl} .

Let $[\mathbf{H}] = \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{Q})A_{\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{H}}(\mathbb{A}) \backslash \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A})$, where $A_{\mathbf{G}}$ denotes the maximal split subtorus of the centre of \mathbf{G} and $A_{\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{H}} = A_{\mathbf{G}} \cap \mathbf{H}$ (which in fact equals $A_{\mathbf{G}}$). By choosing a Haar measure for $\mathbf{H}(\mathbb{Q})A_{\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{H}}(\mathbb{A})$ and using a fixed Haar measure for $\mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A})$, one obtains a measure on the quotient $[\mathbf{H}]$ which we will denote by $\bar{d}h$. We also let $[\mathbf{H}]' = \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{Q})A_{\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{H}}(\mathbb{R})^\circ \backslash \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A})$ and, similar to above, we have an induced measure $\bar{d}'h$. We choose these measures so they are compatible under the quotient map $[\mathbf{H}]' \rightarrow [\mathbf{H}]$. We also assume that the volume of $U_\infty^\circ U$ with respect to the Haar measure on $\mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A})$ is contained in $(F^{\text{cl}})^\times$, where U_∞° is the maximal compact subgroup of $U_\infty = K_\infty \cap \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{R})$.

Corollary 8.2.4. *Let $(\lambda, j) \in \Sigma^{\text{int}}$ and σ be the cuspidal automorphic representation of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A})$ associated with η_λ (see §6.2). Then there exists $G \in \sigma$ such that*

$$(8.2.5) \quad \iota_p^{-1} \mathcal{L}_p(\eta_\lambda, \chi_{(\lambda, j)}) \sim_{F^{\text{cl}, \times}} (2\pi i)^{-(n-1)} \int_{[\mathbf{H}]'} G(h) \cdot \chi_{(\lambda, j)}(\nu(h)) \bar{d}'h$$

where $\sim_{F^{\text{cl}, \times}}$ means up to a non-zero constant in $F^{\text{cl}, \times}$ which only depends on λ and the choice of Haar measures as above.

Furthermore, if the central character of π restricted to $A_{\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{H}}(\mathbb{A})$ is trivial, then we have the relation

$$\iota_p^{-1} \mathcal{L}_p(\eta_\lambda, \chi_{(\lambda, j)}) \sim_{F^{\text{cl}, \times}} (2\pi i)^{-(n-1)} \int_{[\mathbf{H}]} G(h) \cdot \chi_{(\lambda, j)}(\nu(h)) \bar{d}h$$

after possibly shrinking U around λ_π .

Proof. By Proposition 8.2.2, it is equivalent to showing that $\langle \eta_\lambda, \nu^*[\chi_{(\lambda, j)}]_B \rangle_{\text{alg}}$ equals the right-hand side of (8.2.5). We will freely use the notation from the proof of Corollary 6.2.3. We first note that we have an morphism

$$\text{Hom}_{K_\infty}(\nu_{n-1}, \sigma_\infty) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_{K_\infty}\left(\bigwedge^{n-1} (\mathfrak{p}/\mathfrak{m}), \sigma_\infty \otimes V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}\right)$$

where notation is as in §2.3, given by precomposing with the map of $M_{\mathbf{G}}$ -representations

$$(8.2.6) \quad \bigwedge^{n-1} (\mathfrak{p}/\mathfrak{m}) \otimes V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)^*} \rightarrow \nu_{n-1}$$

(which is uniquely determined up to \mathbb{C}^\times) and using a fixed isomorphism

$$(8.2.7) \quad V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)^*}^* \cong V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}.$$

This induces an isomorphism $\mathrm{Hom}_{K_\infty}(\nu_{n-1}, \sigma_\infty) \cong \mathbf{H}_{(\mathfrak{p}, K_\infty)}^{n-1}(\sigma_\infty \otimes V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)})$, and hence we obtain an injective map

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{K_\infty}(\nu_{n-1}, \sigma_\infty) \otimes \sigma_f^{K^p K_{\mathrm{Iw}}^G(p)} \hookrightarrow \mathbf{H}^{n-1}(S_{\mathbf{G}, \mathrm{Iw}}(p)(\mathbb{C}), [V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}])$$

whose image is identified with the localisation of the right-hand side at the kernel of the specialisation of $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$ at λ .

The representation $\bigwedge^{n-1}(\mathfrak{p}/\mathfrak{m})$ is definable over F^{cl} so we choose the map (8.2.6) to be defined over F^{cl} . We also choose the same isomorphism (8.2.7) as in Proposition 8.2.2, which is defined over F^{cl} . Recall from Proposition 2.6.1 that we have a (unique up to scaling) vector $v_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}^{[j]} \in V_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}^*$ on which $M_{\mathbf{H}}$ acts through the character $\sigma_n^{[j]}(\lambda)^{-1}$. Let z be the image of $w \otimes v_{\kappa_n(\lambda)}^{[j]}$ under the map (8.2.6), where w is a choice of highest weight vector of $\bigwedge^{n-1}(\mathfrak{p}/\mathfrak{m})$ defined over F^{cl} . This vector z is non-zero because $\sigma_n^{[j]}(\lambda)^\vee$ appears as a direct factor with multiplicity one in both the codomain and domain of (8.2.6).

Via the above injective map, the class η_λ corresponds to a homomorphism $G_{\eta_\lambda} \otimes \varphi_f$, where $\varphi_f \in \sigma^{K^p K_{\mathrm{Iw}}^G(p)}$. We take G to be $G := \widehat{\gamma} \cdot (G_{\eta_\lambda}(z) \otimes \varphi_f) \in \sigma$ (where $\widehat{\gamma}$ is viewed as an element of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{Q}_p) \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A})$). If we let \mathfrak{p}_H (resp. \mathfrak{m}_H) denote the Lie algebra of the opposite of $P_{\mathbf{H}}$ (resp. $M_{\mathbf{H}}$), then $\bigwedge^{n-1} \mathfrak{p}_H/\mathfrak{m}_H$ is identified with the line spanned by the vector w . By [Su19], we have an isomorphism

$$\mathbf{H}^{n-1}(S_{\mathbf{H}, \diamond}(p)(\mathbb{C}), [\sigma_n^{[j]}(\lambda)]) \cong \mathbf{H}_{(\mathfrak{p}_H, U_\infty)}^{n-1}(C^\infty([\mathbf{H}]'/U)^{U_\infty - \mathrm{fin}} \otimes \sigma_n^{[j]}(\lambda))$$

where $U_\infty = K_\infty \cap \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{R})$ and $U \subset \mathbf{H}(\mathbb{A}_f)$ is the level of the Shimura variety $S_{\mathbf{H}, \diamond}(p)$. Under this identification, the class $\tilde{\iota}^* \eta_\lambda$ is represented by the homomorphism

$$\begin{aligned} \bigwedge^{n-1} \mathfrak{p}_H/\mathfrak{m}_H &\rightarrow C^\infty([\mathbf{H}]'/U)^{U_\infty - \mathrm{fin}} \otimes \sigma_n^{[j]}(\lambda) \\ w &\mapsto G|_{\mathbf{H}}. \end{aligned}$$

The result now follows from [Har90, Proposition 3.8].

For the last part, note that the central character of π restricted to $A_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{A})$ is necessarily a Dirichlet character (because π contributes to the coherent cohomology of $S_{\mathbf{G}, \mathrm{Iw}}(p)$ and the centre acts trivially on V_{κ_n}) and is therefore determined by the image of Hecke operators $[K^S a K^S]$ under the map θ_π , for $a \in A_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{A}_f^S)$. The image of these operators under θ_π form a discrete subgroup, so we can shrink U if necessary so that the images of these operators under $\theta_{\underline{\pi}}$ are constant (note that one normally normalises the Hecke operators by the weight, but because our weights are trivial on T_0 , this normalisation is trivial). Therefore our assumption implies that the central character of σ is trivial on $A_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{A})$, so we can descend to $[\mathbf{H}]$. \square

Remark 8.2.8. If we define $[\mathbf{H}_0] = \mathbf{H}_0(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash \mathbf{H}_0(\mathbb{A})$, then $[\mathbf{H}]$ is the disjoint union of finitely many translates of $[\mathbf{H}_0]$. Therefore the integral (over $[\mathbf{H}]$) in Corollary 8.2.4 is non-zero if and only if

$$\int_{[\mathbf{H}_0]} G(h) \cdot \chi_{(\lambda, j)}(\nu(h)) \bar{d}h$$

is non-zero. This latter integral is a so-called *unitary Friedberg–Jacquet period*.

APPENDIX A. BRANCHING LAWS

The goal of this appendix is to prove Theorem 5.3.4. The idea is to p -adically interpolate the branching law appearing in Proposition 2.6.1. Since the groups M_G and M_H are products of general linear groups indexed by the CM type Ψ (and an additional ‘‘similitude factor’’), it will be more convenient to analyse the branching law for each factor.

Unfortunately this means that we will have to use conflicting notation when performing this case-by-case analysis; therefore, we warn the reader that the notation in §A.1–A.4 is different from the rest of the article. We have however endeavoured to keep the notation uniform throughout these four subsections (e.g. the element u and torus T^\diamond play the same role in the analysis, but change for each group). We hope that this change doesn't cause any confusion.

A.1. A preliminary lemma. For a split unramified reductive group G over \mathbb{Z}_p , let $B_G \subset G$ denote a Borel subgroup and \overline{B}_G its opposite with respect to a fixed maximal torus $T \subset B_G$. Let $U_G \subset B_G$ and $\overline{U}_G \subset \overline{B}_G$ denote the unipotent radicals.

Let \mathcal{G} denote the adic generic fibre of the completion of G along its special fibre, and let G^{an} denote the analytification of $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ (so we have $\mathcal{G} \subset G^{\text{an}}$). We use similar notation for U_G , B_G , etc. For an integer $r \geq 1$, we let \mathcal{G}_r^1 denote the subgroup of \mathcal{G} of elements which reduce to the identity modulo p^r . Similarly, for $\mathcal{H} = \mathcal{U}_G, \overline{\mathcal{U}}_G, \mathcal{B}_G, \overline{\mathcal{B}}_G$, let \mathcal{H}_r^1 denote the elements in \mathcal{H} which reduce to the identity modulo p^r .

Recall the notation $\mathcal{B}_r^\circ \subset \overline{\mathcal{B}}_r^\circ \subset \mathcal{B}_r \subset \overline{\mathcal{B}}_r$ for the four different “flavours of disc” in §3.2.

Lemma A.1.1. *Let $d, r \geq 1$ and Y a $(d \times d)$ -matrix with entries in \mathcal{B}_r° . Let ξ denote the antidiagonal $(d \times d)$ -matrix with 1s along the antidiagonal. Then there exist elements $R \in \mathcal{U}_{\text{GL}_{d,r}}^1$ and $S \in \mathcal{B}_{\text{GL}_{d,r}}^1$ such that*

$$\xi + Y = R \cdot \xi \cdot S.$$

Proof. The element $1 + Y\xi^{-1}$ defines an element of the group $\mathcal{GL}_{d,r}^1$. One has an Iwahori decomposition

$$\mathcal{GL}_{d,r}^1 = \mathcal{U}_{\text{GL}_{d,r}}^1 \cdot \overline{\mathcal{B}}_{\text{GL}_{d,r}}^1$$

so there exist elements $R \in \mathcal{U}_{\text{GL}_{d,r}}^1$ and $S' \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}_{\text{GL}_{d,r}}^1$ such that $1 + Y\xi^{-1} = RS'$. We then take $S = \xi^{-1}S'\xi$. \square

A.2. The group GL_{2n-1} . We first establish the following lemma:

Lemma A.2.1. *Let ξ be the $(n \times n - 1)$ -matrix whose first row is zero and the bottom $(n - 1 \times n - 1)$ -matrix is the antidiagonal matrix with 1s along the antidiagonal. Let Y be any $(n \times n - 1)$ -matrix with entries in \mathcal{B}_r° . Then there exists $R \in \mathcal{U}_{\text{GL}_{n,r}}^1$ and $S \in \mathcal{B}_{\text{GL}_{n-1,r}}^1$ such that*

$$\xi + Y = R \cdot \xi \cdot S.$$

Proof. We denote the top row of Y by y and the bottom $(n - 1 \times n - 1)$ -matrix by Y' . Let $R' \in \mathcal{U}_{\text{GL}_{n,r}}^1$ and $S \in \mathcal{B}_{\text{GL}_{n-1,r}}^1$ be as in Lemma A.1.1 such that

$$\xi' + Y' = R' \cdot \xi' \cdot S$$

where ξ' is the $(n - 1 \times n - 1)$ antidiagonal matrix with non-zero entries equal to 1. Then we take

$$R = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & r \\ & R' \end{pmatrix} \in \mathcal{U}_{\text{GL}_{n,r}}^1$$

where $r = yS^{-1}(\xi')^{-1}$. \square

Let $G = \text{GL}_{2n-1}$ and $H = \text{GL}_{n-1} \times \text{GL}_n$ over \mathbb{Z}_p . We consider H as a subgroup of G via the block diagonal embedding (where the top left block is of size GL_{n-1}). Fix the standard Borel B_G and torus T in G . Elements of the torus T are given by tuples (y_1, \dots, y_{2n-1}) (corresponding to the entries of the diagonal matrix) and we let $T^\diamond \subset T$ denote the subtorus of elements satisfying $y_i = y_{2n-i}$ for all $i = 1, \dots, 2n - 1$. For an integer $r \geq 1$, we set $\mathcal{G}_r^\square = \mathcal{G}_r^1 \cdot B_G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ and $\mathcal{H}_r^\diamond = \mathcal{H}_r^1 \cdot T^\diamond(\mathbb{Z}_p)$.

Let $u \in G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ denote the block matrix

$$u = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \\ \xi & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

where the top right block is of size $(n - 1 \times n - 1)$ and ξ is as in Lemma A.2.1.

Proposition A.2.2. *One has the following equality*

$$\mathcal{G}_r^\square = \left(u^{-1} \mathcal{H}_r^\diamond u \right) \cdot \left(\mathcal{G}_r^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_G \right).$$

Proof. By multiplying by elements of $(\mathcal{G}_r^1 \cap \mathcal{B}_G) B_G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ on the right, we are reduced to proving the statement

$$\overline{\mathcal{U}}_{G,r}^1 \subset \left(u^{-1} \mathcal{H}_r^\diamond u \right) \cdot \left(\mathcal{G}_r^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_G \right)$$

because one has an Iwahori decomposition $\mathcal{G}_r^1 = \overline{\mathcal{U}}_{G,r}^1 \cdot (\mathcal{G}_r^1 \cap \mathcal{B}_G)$. Let $x \in \overline{\mathcal{U}}_{G,r}^1$ be a general element written as a block matrix

$$x = \begin{pmatrix} x_1 & \\ x_2 & x_3 \end{pmatrix}$$

where the top left (resp. bottom right) block has size $(n - 1 \times n - 1)$ (resp. $n \times n$). Then

$$h := \begin{pmatrix} x_1 & \\ & x_3 \end{pmatrix}$$

defines an element of \mathcal{H}_r^1 . Let $\overline{\mathcal{N}}$ denote the unipotent radical of the standard opposite parabolic of G with Levi H . Then we have

$$(u^{-1} h^{-1} u) \cdot x \in \overline{\mathcal{N}}_r^1$$

where $\overline{\mathcal{N}}_r^1$ denote the subgroup of $\overline{\mathcal{N}}$ of elements which reduce to the identity modulo p^r . Hence we are reduced to proving $\overline{\mathcal{N}}_r^1 \subset (u^{-1} \mathcal{H}_r^\diamond u) \cdot (\mathcal{G}_r^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_G)$. But if

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & \\ Y & 1 \end{pmatrix} \in \overline{\mathcal{N}}_r^1$$

is a general element, then we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & \\ Y & 1 \end{pmatrix} = u^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} S^{-1} & \\ & R \end{pmatrix} u \begin{pmatrix} S & \\ & R^{-1} \end{pmatrix}$$

where R, S are as in Lemma A.2.1. □

Remark A.2.3. The proof of Proposition A.2.2 in fact shows that $\mathcal{G}_r^\square = (u^{-1} \mathcal{H}_r^1 u) \cdot (\mathcal{G}_r^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_G)$.

A.3. The group $\mathrm{GL}_1 \times \mathrm{GL}_{2n-1}$. We now let $G = \mathrm{GL}_1 \times \mathrm{GL}_{2n-1}$ and $H = \mathrm{GL}_1 \times \mathrm{GL}_{n-1} \times \mathrm{GL}_n$ embedded block diagonally. Define \mathcal{G}_r^\square and \mathcal{H}_r^\diamond analogously as in the previous section, where now T^\diamond is the subtorus of elements (y_1, \dots, y_{2n}) with $y_1 = y_{n+1}$ and $y_i = y_{2n+2-i}$ for all $i = 2, \dots, 2n$.

We take $u \in G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ to be the element which is 1 in the GL_1 -component, and equal to the element u in the previous section in the GL_{2n-1} -component. Then we obtain the following decomposition:

Proposition A.3.1. *Let $r \geq 1$. Then we have*

$$\mathcal{G}_r^\square = \left(u^{-1} \mathcal{H}_r^\diamond u \right) \cdot \left(\mathcal{G}_r^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_G \right).$$

Proof. This follows from Proposition A.2.2 and Remark A.2.3. □

A.4. The group GL_{2n} . We now let $G = \mathrm{GL}_{2n}$ and $H = \mathrm{GL}_n \times \mathrm{GL}_n$ embedded block diagonally. We define \mathcal{G}_r^\square and \mathcal{H}_r^\diamond analogously as in the previous section, but now T^\diamond is the subtorus given by elements (y_1, \dots, y_{2n}) satisfying $y_i = y_{2n+1-i}$ for all $i = 1, \dots, 2n$.

We let $u \in G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ denote the block matrix

$$u = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \\ \xi & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

where all blocks are of size $(n \times n)$, and ξ is the antidiagonal matrix with non-zero entries equal to 1.

Proposition A.4.1. *Let $r \geq 1$. Then we have*

$$\mathcal{G}_r^\square = \left(u^{-1} \mathcal{H}_r^\diamond u \right) \cdot \left(\mathcal{G}_r^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_G \right).$$

Proof. By reasoning as in the proof of Proposition A.2.2, it is enough to show

$$\overline{\mathcal{N}}_r^1 \subset \left(u^{-1} \mathcal{H}_r^\diamond u \right) \cdot \left(\mathcal{G}_r^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_G \right)$$

where $\overline{\mathcal{N}}$ denotes the unipotent radical of the standard opposite parabolic of G with Levi H . But this follows from the same proof in Proposition A.2.2 using Lemma A.1.1 (with $d = 2n$). \square

A.5. Proof of Theorem 5.3.4. We now return to the setting of §5 (and return to using the notation introduced in the main body of the article). By combining the previous sections, we immediately find that:

Proposition A.5.1. *Let $r \geq 1$. Then one has equalities*

$$\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square = \left(u^{-1} \mathcal{M}_{H,r}^\diamond u \right) \cdot \left(\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_{M_G} \right), \quad \mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square = \left(u^{-1} \mathcal{M}_{H,r}^\clubsuit u \right) \cdot \left(\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_{M_G} \right).$$

Proof. For the first equality, this follows by breaking up the groups into the factors indexed by $\tau \in \Psi$. The factor corresponding to τ_0 follows from Proposition A.2.2, and the factors for $\tau \neq \tau_0$ follow from Proposition A.4.1. There is nothing to check for the extra GL_1 -factors in M_G and M_H . The second equality follows from $u^{-1} \mathcal{M}_{H,r}^\diamond u \subset u^{-1} \mathcal{M}_{H,r}^\clubsuit u \subset \mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square$. \square

We now introduce the relevant algebraic weights for representations of M_G . Recall any algebraic character of the torus T can be represented by a tuple

$$\kappa = (\kappa_0; \kappa_{1,\tau}, \dots, \kappa_{2n,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}$$

where κ_0 and $\kappa_{i,\tau}$ are integers. By the τ -factor or τ -component of κ , we mean the tuple $(\kappa_{1,\tau}, \dots, \kappa_{2n,\tau})$, and by the GL_1 -factor, we mean the integer κ_0 . It will be helpful to use this terminology when defining certain characters below.

Definition A.5.2. Let κ be an algebraic character of T as above. We say:

(1) κ is M_G -dominant if

$$\kappa_{2,\tau_0} \geq \dots \geq \kappa_{2n,\tau_0}$$

and

$$\kappa_{1,\tau} \geq \dots \geq \kappa_{2n,\tau}$$

for all $\tau \in \Psi - \{\tau_0\}$.

(2) κ is pure of weight $w \in \mathbb{Z}$ if

$$\kappa_{i,\tau_0} + \kappa_{2n+2-i,\tau_0} = w$$

for all $i = 2, \dots, n$, and $\kappa_{i,\tau} + \kappa_{2n+1-i,\tau} = 0$ for all $i = 1, \dots, 2n$ and $\tau \neq \tau_0$.

The set of characters which are pure (of some weight $w \in \mathbb{Z}$) form a group, and we let \mathcal{C} denote the submonoid of M_G -dominant characters which are pure of weight ≤ 0 . We will always write the group law for \mathcal{C} additively. We consider the following special elements of \mathcal{C} :

- $\mu_0 = (1; 0, \dots, 0)_{\tau \in \Psi}$
- $\mu_w = (\mu_{w,0}, \mu_{w,1,\tau}, \dots, \mu_{w,2n,\tau})_{\tau \in \Psi}$, where $\mu_{w,0} = \mu_{w,1,\tau_0} = \mu_{w,i,\tau} = 0$ for all $i = 1, \dots, 2n$ and $\tau \neq \tau_0$, and we have

$$\mu_{w,2,\tau_0} = \dots = \mu_{w,n+1,\tau_0} = 0 \quad \mu_{w,n+2,\tau_0} = \dots = \mu_{w,2n,\tau_0} = -1$$

- μ_{1,τ_0} which is the identity in the GL_1 -factor and $\tau \neq \tau_0$ factors, and in the τ_0 -factor is given by

$$(1, 0, \dots, 0).$$

- For $i = 2, \dots, n$, we let μ_{i,τ_0} be the character which is the identity in the GL_1 -factor and $\tau \neq \tau_0$ factors, and in the τ_0 -factor is given by

$$(0, 1, \dots, 1, 0, -1, \dots, -1)$$

where there are $i - 1$ lots of 1s and -1 s.

- We let μ_{n+1,τ_0} be the character which is the identity outside the τ_0 -factor, and the τ_0 -factor is given by

$$(0, 1, \dots, 1, -1, \dots, -1)$$

where there are n lots of 1 and $n - 1$ lots of -1

- For $i = 1, \dots, n$ and $\tau \neq \tau_0$, we let $\mu_{i,\tau}$ denote the character which is the identity outside the τ -factor, and at the τ -factor is

$$(1, \dots, 1, 0, \dots, 0, -1, \dots, -1)$$

where there are i lots of 1s and -1 s .

This collection of characters forms a generating set for \mathcal{C} in the following sense: for any $\kappa \in \mathcal{C}$, there exist unique integers $a_0, a_{1,\tau_0} \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $a_w, a_{i,\tau} \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ for $(i, \tau) \neq (1, \tau_0)$, such that

$$\kappa = a_0 \mu_0 + a_w \mu_w + a_{n+1,\tau_0} \mu_{n+1,\tau_0} + \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{\tau \in \Psi} a_{i,\tau} \mu_{i,\tau}.$$

Explicitly, the integers are given by

- $a_0 = \kappa_0$
- $a_w = -(\kappa_{2,\tau_0} + \kappa_{2n,\tau_0})$
- $a_{1,\tau_0} = \kappa_{1,\tau_0}$
- For $i = 2, \dots, n + 1$, one has

$$a_{i,\tau_0} = \begin{cases} \kappa_{i,\tau_0} - \kappa_{i+1,\tau_0} & \text{if } i \leq n \\ \kappa_{n+1,\tau_0} & \text{if } i = n + 1 \end{cases}$$

- For $i = 1, \dots, n$ and $\tau \neq \tau_0$, one has

$$a_{i,\tau} = \begin{cases} \kappa_{i,\tau} - \kappa_{i+1,\tau} & \text{if } i \leq n - 1 \\ \kappa_{n,\tau} & \text{if } i = n \end{cases}$$

Let $\mathcal{D} = \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ equipped with the monoid structure given by component-wise addition. We will denote elements of \mathcal{D} by tuples $j = (j_\tau)_{\tau \neq \tau_0}$. We let $\mathcal{E} \subset \mathcal{C} \times \mathcal{D}$ be the collection of pairs (κ, j) which satisfy $j_\tau \leq \kappa_{n,\tau}$ for all $\tau \neq \tau_0$. This forms a submonoid of $\mathcal{C} \times \mathcal{D}$. Then \mathcal{E} has a generating set given by the pairs $(\mu_0, 0)$, $(\mu_w, 0)$, $(\mu_{i,\tau}, 0)$, and $(\mu_{n,\tau}, 1_\tau)$ for $\tau \neq \tau_0$, where $1_\tau \in \mathcal{D}$ is the tuple which is zero outside τ and has 1 in the τ -component. More precisely, for any $(\kappa, j) \in \mathcal{E}$, there exist unique integers $a_0, a_{1,\tau_0} \in \mathbb{Z}$, $a_w, a_{i,\tau} \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ for $(i, \tau) \neq (1, \tau_0)$, and $b_\tau \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ for $\tau \neq \tau_0$ such that

$$(\kappa, j) = a_0(\mu_0, 0) + a_w(\mu_w, 0) + a_{n+1,\tau_0}(\mu_{n+1,\tau_0}, 0) + \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{\tau \in \Psi} a_{i,\tau}(\mu_{i,\tau}, 0) + \sum_{\tau \neq \tau_0} b_\tau(\mu_{n,\tau}, 1_\tau).$$

Explicitly, the integers are given by

- $a_0, a_w, a_{1,\tau_0}, \dots, a_{n+1,\tau_0}$ and $a_{1,\tau}, \dots, a_{n-1,\tau}$ are given by the formulae above
- For $\tau \neq \tau_0$, one has $a_{n,\tau} = \kappa_{n,\tau} - j_\tau$
- $b_\tau = j_\tau$.

Definition A.5.3. For any $(\kappa, j) \in \mathcal{E}$, we let $\sigma_\kappa^{[j]}$ denote the character of M_H given by sending a general element $(x; y_1, y_2, y_3; z_{1,\tau}, z_{2,\tau})_{\tau \neq \tau_0}$ to

$$x^{-\kappa_0} y_1^{-\kappa_{1,\tau_0}} \det y_2^{\kappa_{n+1,\tau_0} - w} \det y_3^{-\kappa_{n+1,\tau_0}} \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \det z_{1,\tau}^{-j_\tau} \det z_{2,\tau}^{j_\tau}$$

where $w = \kappa_{2,\tau_0} + \kappa_{2n,\tau_0}$ denotes the weight of κ .

For any $\kappa \in \mathcal{C}$, let V_κ denote the irreducible algebraic representation of M_G with highest weight κ , which can be viewed as the space of algebraic functions $f: M_G \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^1$ satisfying

$$f(mb) = (w_{M_G}^{\max \kappa})(b^{-1})f(m)$$

for all $b \in B_{M_G}$. The action of M_G on f is then given by $m \cdot f(n) = f(m^{-1}n)$. We have the following classical branching law:

Theorem A.5.4. *Let $(\kappa, j) \in \mathcal{E}$. Then there exists a unique vector $x_\kappa^{[j]} \in V_\kappa$ such that:*

- (1) $x_\kappa^{[j]}$ is an eigenvector for the action of $u^{-1}M_Hu$ with eigencharacter given by the inverse of $\sigma_\kappa^{[j]}$
- (2) $x_\kappa^{[j]}(1) = 1$, where we are viewing $x_\kappa^{[j]}: M_G \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^1$ as an algebraic function
- (3) The vectors $x_{\mu_0}^{[0]}$ and $x_{\mu_{1,\tau_0}}^{[0]}$ are invertible in $\mathcal{O}(M_G)$, and we have

$$x_\kappa^{[j]} = (x_{\mu_0}^{[0]})^{a_0} \cdot (x_{\mu_w}^{[0]})^{a_w} \cdot (x_{\mu_{n+1,\tau_0}}^{[0]})^{a_{n+1,\tau_0}} \cdot \prod_{\substack{i=1,\dots,n \\ \tau \in \Psi}} (x_{\mu_{i,\tau}}^{[0]})^{a_{i,\tau}} \cdot \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} (x_{\mu_{n,\tau}}^{[1_\tau]})^{b_\tau}$$

where the product takes place in $\mathcal{O}(M_G)$ and the exponents are the integers above.

Proof. By applying [Kna01, Theorem 2.1] for each general linear factor of M_G ,¹¹ there exists a unique up to scaling (non-zero) vector $x_\kappa^{[j]} \in V_\kappa$ satisfying property (1). Since $u^{-1}M_HuB_{M_G}$ is Zariski open in M_G (Lemma 2.4.3), the vector is non-vanishing on this cell, so we can normalise $x_\kappa^{[j]}$ as in (2) to determine the vector uniquely. The vectors $x_{\mu_0}^{[0]}$ and $x_{\mu_{1,\tau_0}}^{[0]}$ are invertible in $\mathcal{O}(M_G)$ because the corresponding representations V_{μ_0} and $V_{\mu_{1,\tau_0}}$ are one-dimensional. Property (3) then follows immediately from uniqueness, the identity

$$\sigma_\kappa^{[j]} = (\sigma_{\mu_0})^{a_0} \cdot (\sigma_{\mu_w}^{[0]})^{a_w} \cdot (\sigma_{\mu_{n+1,\tau_0}}^{[0]})^{a_{n+1,\tau_0}} \cdot (\sigma_{\mu_{1,\tau_0}}^{[0]})^{a_{1,\tau_0}} \cdot \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} (\sigma_{\mu_{n,\tau}}^{[1_\tau]})^{b_\tau}$$

and the fact that $\sigma_{\mu_{i,\tau}}^{[0]}$ is the trivial character for $(i, \tau) \neq (1, \tau_0), (n+1, \tau_0)$. \square

Remark A.5.5. Note that we introduced some asymmetry here – we could have equally worked with the monoid $\mathcal{D} = \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \mathbb{Z}_{\leq 0}$ (or even more generally, products of $\mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ and $\mathbb{Z}_{\leq 0}$) and the monoid \mathcal{E} defined by the equations $-j_\tau \leq \kappa_{n,\tau}$.

To prove Theorem 5.3.4, we will use a p -adic version of the product formula in Theorem A.5.4(3).

Lemma A.5.6. *Let (A, A^+) be a Tate algebra over $(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)$, and suppose that $\kappa: T(\mathbb{Z}_p) \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$ is an r -analytic character, for some $r \in \mathbb{Q}_{>0}$, which satisfies*

$$\kappa_{i,\tau_0} + \kappa_{2n+2-i,\tau_0} = \kappa_{j,\tau_0} + \kappa_{2n+2-j,\tau_0}$$

for all $i, j = 2, \dots, n$. Let $\beta = (\beta_\tau): \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$ be an r -analytic character. Then there exist unique r -analytic characters

- $\xi_0, \xi_w, \xi_{i,\tau}: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$ for $i = 1, \dots, n$ and $\tau \in \Psi$
- $\xi_{n+1,\tau_0}: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$
- $\Xi_\tau: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$ for $\tau \in \Psi - \{\tau_0\}$

¹¹Knapp works in the setting of compact unitary groups, but the proof works verbatim for general linear groups.

such that

$$\begin{aligned} (\kappa, \beta) &= \xi_0 \circ (\mu_0, 0) + \xi_w \circ (\mu_w, 0) + \xi_{n+1, \tau_0} \circ (\mu_{n+1, \tau_0}, 0) \\ &\quad + \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{\tau \in \Psi} \xi_{i, \tau} \circ (\mu_{i, \tau}, 0) + \sum_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \Xi_\tau \circ (\mu_{n, \tau}, 1_\tau) \end{aligned}$$

where the group law is written additively.

Proof. We define the r -analytic characters via the same formulae as above, i.e. $\xi_0 = \kappa_0$, $\xi_w = -(\kappa_{2, \tau_0} + \kappa_{2n, \tau_0})$, etc. It is clear that these are uniquely determined. \square

We will also need the following lemma:

Lemma A.5.7. *Let $r \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$. Then for any $(\kappa, j) \in \mathcal{E}$, one has*

$$x_\kappa^{[j]}(\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square) \subset \mathbb{Z}_p^\times (1 + \mathcal{B}_r)$$

where we are viewing $x_\kappa^{[j]}$ as an analytic function $M_G^{\text{an}} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1, \text{an}}$.

Proof. By Proposition A.5.1, we have $\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square = (u^{-1} \mathcal{M}_{H,r}^\clubsuit u)(\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_{M_G})$, therefore the transformation properties for $x_\kappa^{[j]}$ imply that

$$x_\kappa^{[j]}(m) = \sigma_\kappa^{[j]}(m_1) \cdot (w_{M_G}^{\max} \kappa)(m_2^{-1})$$

for any $m \in \mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square$ satisfying $m = u^{-1} m_1 u \cdot m_2$ for $m_1 \in \mathcal{M}_{H,r}^\clubsuit$ and $m_2 \in \mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_{M_G}$. But $\sigma_\kappa^{[j]}$ and $w_{M_G}^{\max} \kappa$ are algebraic characters, so their analytifications map $\mathcal{M}_{H,r}^\clubsuit$ and $\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square \cap \mathcal{B}_{M_G}$ into $\mathbb{Z}_p^\times (1 + \mathcal{B}_r)$, as required. \square

Remark A.5.8. The previous lemma implies that for any r -analytic character $\xi: \mathbb{Z}_p^\times \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$, the composition $\xi \circ x_\kappa^{[j]}$ defines an analytic function

$$\xi \circ x_\kappa^{[j]}: \mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square \times \text{Spa}(A, A^+) \rightarrow \mathbb{G}_{m,A}^{\text{an}} \subset \mathbb{A}_A^{1, \text{an}}.$$

We now introduce the p -adic vectors. Recall that for an r -analytic weight $\kappa: T(\mathbb{Z}_p) \rightarrow (A^+)^\times$, we let $V_\kappa^{r-\text{an}}$ denote the r -analytic induction as in Definition 5.3.2.

Definition A.5.9. Let $r \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$ and let (κ, β) be a pair of r -analytic characters as in Lemma A.5.6. Then we define

$$x_\kappa^{[\beta]} := (x_{\mu_0}^{[0]})^{\xi_0} \cdot (x_{\mu_w}^{[0]})^{\xi_w} \cdot (x_{\mu_{n+1, \tau_0}}^{[0]})^{\xi_{n+1, \tau_0}} \cdot \prod_{\substack{i=1, \dots, n \\ \tau \in \Psi}} (x_{\mu_{i, \tau}}^{[0]})^{\xi_{i, \tau}} \cdot \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} (x_{\mu_{n, \tau}}^{[1_\tau]})^{\Xi_\tau}$$

where the product takes place in $\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square) \hat{\otimes} A$ and the analytic characters ξ_{\dots} and Ξ_{\dots} are as in Lemma A.5.6. Here we have written $(-)^{\xi}$ as a shorthand for $\xi \circ (-)$. This defines an element of $V_\kappa^{r-\text{an}}$.

We let $\sigma_\kappa^{[\beta]}$ denote the character

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_\kappa^{[\beta]}: \mathcal{M}_{H,r}^\clubsuit \times \text{Spa}(A, A^+) &\rightarrow \mathbb{G}_{m,A}^{\text{an}} \\ (x; y_1, y_2, y_3, z_{1, \tau}, z_{2, \tau}) &\mapsto \kappa_0(x^{-1}) \kappa_{1, \tau_0}(y_1^{-1}) (\kappa_{n+1, \tau_0} \kappa_{2, \tau_0}^{-1} \kappa_{2n, \tau_0}^{-1}) (\det y_2) \kappa_{n+1, \tau_0}^{-1} (\det y_3) \cdot \\ &\quad \cdot \prod_{\tau \neq \tau_0} \beta_\tau (\det z_{1, \tau}^{-1} \det z_{2, \tau}) \end{aligned}$$

which makes sense because κ and β are r -analytic.

Finally, we obtain the following theorem:

Theorem A.5.10. *Let $r \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$ and let (κ, β) be a pair of r -analytic characters as in Lemma A.5.6. Then*

- (1) $x_\kappa^{[\beta]}$ is a (non-zero) eigenvector for the action of $u^{-1}\mathcal{M}_{H,r}^\clubsuit u$ with eigencharacter given by the inverse of $\sigma_\kappa^{[\beta]}$
- (2) If (B, B^+) is another Tate algebra with a morphism $(A, A^+) \rightarrow (B, B^+)$, and (κ', β') denotes the composition of (κ, β) with this morphism, then the image of $x_\kappa^{[\beta]}$ under the natural map

$$V_\kappa^{r-\text{an}} \rightarrow V_{\kappa'}^{r-\text{an}}$$

is equal to $x_{\kappa'}^{[\beta']}$

- (3) If (κ, β) arises from a pair of algebraic characters $(\kappa, j) \in \mathcal{E}$, then $x_\kappa^{[\beta]}$ is equal to the image of $x_\kappa^{[j]}$ under the the natural map

$$V_\kappa \rightarrow V_\kappa^{r-\text{an}}$$

given by restricting (the analytification of) a function $M_G \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^1$ to $\mathcal{M}_{G,r}^\square$.

- (4) The vector $x_\kappa^{[\beta]}$ does not depend on the radius of analyticity, i.e. if $r' \geq r$ is another integer, then the constructions for $x_\kappa^{[\beta]}$ coincide under the map

$$V_\kappa^{r-\text{an}} \rightarrow V_\kappa^{r'-\text{an}}$$

given by restriction to $\mathcal{M}_{G,r'}^\square$.

Proof. Part (1) follows from the fact we have a similar product formula for $\sigma_\kappa^{[\beta]}$ as in the proof of Theorem A.5.4, replacing the coefficients a_{\dots} and b_{\dots} by ξ_{\dots} and Ξ_{\dots} .

The remaining properties are clear from construction, using the fact that the characters ξ_{\dots} and Ξ_{\dots} are unique and Theorem A.5.4(3). \square

APPENDIX B. COMPARISONS IN FAMILIES

In this appendix, we describe the key ingredient needed to compare the coherent cohomology classes associated with algebraic Hecke characters and (algebraic) p -adic Hecke characters. We restrict ourselves to the case of PEL Shimura data which give rise to compact Shimura varieties – more general versions of the functorial properties we describe can be found in [DLLZ18].

B.1. Canonical constructions. In this section we let $(\mathcal{G}, X_{\mathcal{G}})$ be a PEL-type Shimura–Deligne datum satisfying (SD5) as in [GS20, §B.3]. Suppose that the associated Shimura variety admits a canonical model over the reflex field, which we will denote by F . We fix a rational prime $p > 2$ which is unramified in F and for which $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ is unramified. We fix a prime \mathfrak{p} of F lying above p .

Let $K \subset \mathcal{G}(\mathbb{A}_f)$ be a neat compact open subgroup. Then the Shimura variety $S_{\mathcal{G},K}$ parameterises abelian varieties A with PEL structure (corresponding to the PEL-data defining $(\mathcal{G}, X_{\mathcal{G}})$), such that the first relative homology of A is modelled on the defining representation for \mathcal{G} . Let $S = S_{\mathcal{G},U}$ and denote the universal abelian variety over S by A . We are interested in the local systems/locally free sheaves obtained from the relative homology of A .

Assumption B.1.1. *We assume that the Shimura variety S is compact.*

Recall that there exist “canonical constructions” ξ_B (resp. ξ_{dR} , resp. $\xi_{\text{ét}}$) which are tensor functors on the category of algebraic representations of \mathcal{G} valued in the category of variations of Hodge structures over $S(\mathbb{C})$ (resp. locally free sheaves on S with an integrable connection, resp. p -adic local systems on S). More precisely, if V is an algebraic representation of \mathcal{G} , then

- (1) The variation of Hodge structure $\xi_B(V)$ is constructed from the left $\mathcal{G}(\mathbb{Q})$ -torsor

$$X_{\mathcal{G}} \times \mathcal{G}(\mathbb{A}_f)/K \rightarrow \mathcal{G}(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash X_{\mathcal{G}} \times \mathcal{G}(\mathbb{A}_f)/K = S(\mathbb{C})$$

and the $\mathcal{G}(\mathbb{Q})$ -representation V (see [CS17, §2.3] for example).

- (2) The locally free sheaf $\xi_{dR}(V)$ arises from the \mathcal{G}_F -torsor

$$\mathcal{G}_{dR} \rightarrow S$$

(the standard principal bundle) and the algebraic representation V_F of \mathcal{G}_F (see [Mil90, §III.3]).

- (3) The p -adic local system $\xi_{\acute{e}t}(V)$ can be constructed by choosing a $\mathcal{G}(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ -stable lattice $T \subset V_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ and using the pro-system of torsors

$$S_{\mathcal{G},K'} \rightarrow S_{\mathcal{G},K}$$

for $K' \subset K$ (see [GS20, §4] and the references therein for example). One can also interpret this in terms of the perfectoid Shimura variety (see §B.3 below).

Notation B.1.2. Let V be an algebraic representation of \mathcal{G} . We write \mathcal{V}_B , \mathcal{V}_{dR} and $\mathcal{V}_{\acute{e}t}$ for $\xi_B(V)$, $\xi_{dR}(V)$ and $\xi_{\acute{e}t}(V)$ respectively.

Remark B.1.3. The above functors are normalised so that $\mathcal{W}_?$ equals the first relative homology of A/S with respect to the relevant cohomology theory, for $? = B, dR, \acute{e}t$, where W denotes the defining representation of \mathcal{G} .

We have several comparisons between these sheaves/local systems.

- (1) (Betti- p -adic, [AGV73, Expose xi]) Since S is smooth, one has a morphism of sites $\beta: S_{\text{cl}} \rightarrow S_{\acute{e}t}$ from the site of étale coverings of $S(\mathbb{C})$ to the étale site of S . Then for any algebraic representation V of \mathcal{G} , one has

$$\mathcal{V}_{\acute{e}t} \cong \beta_*(\mathcal{V}_B \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}_p).$$

Indeed, one has a similar map of sites for A , whose pushforward is exact and commutes with pushforward along $A \rightarrow S$ (in the analytic and étale topologies).

- (2) (Betti-de Rham) For an algebraic representation V of \mathcal{G} , one has a comparison isomorphism

$$\mathcal{V}_{dR} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_S} \mathcal{O}_{S(\mathbb{C})} \cong \mathcal{V}_B \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathcal{O}_{S(\mathbb{C})}.$$

- (3) (de Rham- p -adic, [CS17, §2.2]) Let L/F_p be a finite extension and let $A^{\text{an}} \rightarrow S^{\text{an}}$ be the morphism of adic spaces associated with $A_L \rightarrow S_L$. Then for any algebraic representation V of \mathcal{G} , one has an isomorphism

$$\mathcal{V}_{dR,L}^{\text{an}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S^{\text{an}}}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{dR,S^{\text{an}}}} \cong \mathcal{V}_{\acute{e}t,L}^{\text{an}} \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Q}}_p} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{dR,S^{\text{an}}}}$$

of sheaves on the pro-étale site of S^{an} compatible with filtrations and connections. Here $(-)^{\text{an}}$ means pull-back to the associated adic space.

More precisely, one has the above comparisons for $\mathcal{W}_?$ and the work of Ancona [Anc15] and Torzewski [Tor19] shows that all of these “canonical constructions” factor through a functor valued in relative Chow motives over S , so the comparisons can be extended to all algebraic representations. In particular, since the comparisons above are functorial with respect to algebraic operations (e.g. correspondences on A), the above comparisons are also functorial in the algebraic representation V .

B.2. Functoriality. Let (\mathcal{G}_1, X_1) and (\mathcal{G}_2, X_2) be two PEL-type Shimura–Deligne data (with a common reflex field F) as in the previous subsection, including Assumption B.1.1. Suppose that we have a homomorphism $f: \mathcal{G}_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_2$ inducing a morphism of Shimura data (and arising from a morphism of PEL data). Let $K_1 \subset \mathcal{G}_1(\mathbb{A}_f)$ be a neat compact open subgroup and $K_2 \subset \mathcal{G}_2(\mathbb{A}_f)$ a neat compact open subgroup containing $f(K_1)$. Let $S_i = S_{\mathcal{G}_i, K_i}$ for $i = 1, 2$.

The morphism f induces a map of torsors

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X_1 \times \mathcal{G}_1(\mathbb{A}_f)/K_1 & \longrightarrow & X_2 \times \mathcal{G}_2(\mathbb{A}_f)/K_2 \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ S_1(\mathbb{C}) & \longrightarrow & S_2(\mathbb{C}) \end{array}$$

and hence a natural isomorphism $\eta_B: \xi_{1,B} \circ f^* \rightarrow f^* \circ \xi_{2,B}$, where we have use the notation $\xi_{i,B}$ to emphasise which Shimura variety and group the construction refers to.

Similarly, the morphism f induces morphisms of (finite étale) torsors $S_{\mathcal{G}_1, K'_1} \rightarrow S_{\mathcal{G}_2, K'_2}$ over $S_1 \rightarrow S_2$, for any $K'_1 \subset K_1$ and $f(K'_1) \subset K'_2 \subset K_2$. These are compatible with varying K'_1 and K'_2 , so induce a natural isomorphism $\eta_{\text{ét}}: \xi_{1,\text{ét}} \circ f^* \rightarrow f^* \circ \xi_{2,\text{ét}}$.

Lemma B.2.1. *The Betti- p -adic comparison identifies the natural isomorphisms $\eta_B \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}_p$ and $\eta_{\text{ét}}$.*

Proof. Let V be an algebraic representation of \mathcal{G}_1 . Then it is well-known that one can construct $\xi_B(V)$ either by considering V as a left $\mathcal{G}_1(\mathbb{Q})$ -module (as above) or by viewing V as a right K_1 -module (with no left $\mathcal{G}_1(\mathbb{Q})$ -action) and setting

$$\xi_B(V) = \mathcal{G}_1(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash X_1 \times \mathcal{G}_1(\mathbb{A}_f) \times V / K_1.$$

In particular, choosing a $\mathcal{G}_1(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ -stable lattice $T \subset V_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$, one easily sees that the two constructions $\xi_B(V) \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ and $\xi_{\text{ét}}(V)$ are identified under the Betti- p -adic comparison. Similar calculations apply for the group \mathcal{G}_2 . \square

We also obtain a natural isomorphism involving the functor ξ_{dR} as follows. Since f induces a morphism of Shimura data, by theory of canonical models for standard principal bundles (see [Mil90, §III.4]), one obtains a morphism of torsors $\mathcal{G}_{1,dR} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_{2,dR}$ which induces the desired natural isomorphism $\eta_{dR}: \xi_{1,dR} \circ f^* \rightarrow f^* \circ \xi_{2,dR}$. Pulling this back to \mathbb{C} , this morphism of torsors is identified with the morphism

$$\mathcal{G}_{1,dR}(\mathbb{C}) = \mathcal{G}_1(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash X_1 \times \mathcal{G}_1(\mathbb{C}) \times \mathcal{G}_1(\mathbb{A}_f)/K_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_2(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash X_2 \times \mathcal{G}_2(\mathbb{C}) \times \mathcal{G}_2(\mathbb{A}_f)/K_2 = \mathcal{G}_{2,dR}(\mathbb{C})$$

sending $[x, g, g']$ to $[f(x), f(g), f(g')]$. But $\mathcal{G}_{i,dR}(\mathbb{C})$ is the pushout of the torsor $X_i \times \mathcal{G}_i(\mathbb{A}_f)/K_i$ along the map $\mathcal{G}_i(\mathbb{Q}) \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_i(\mathbb{C})$, and it is clear that this morphism of torsors is induced from the one above. In other words, the Betti-de Rham comparison identifies $\eta_{dR} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_S} \mathcal{O}_{S(\mathbb{C})}$ and $\eta_B \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathcal{O}_{S(\mathbb{C})}$.

Proposition B.2.2. *The de Rham- p -adic comparison identifies the natural isomorphisms $\eta_{dR}^{\text{an}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S^{\text{an}}}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{dR, S^{\text{an}}}}$ and $\eta_{\text{ét}}^{\text{an}} \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Q}}_p} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{dR, S^{\text{an}}}}$.*

Proof. Essentially this follows because η_B is induced from an (absolute) Hodge cycle for a certain abelian variety, which is known to be de Rham ([Bla94]).

Let W_2 denote the defining representation of \mathcal{G}_2 . Since we already know $\eta_B, \eta_{dR}, \eta_{\text{ét}}$ are natural isomorphisms of additive tensor functors (respecting this structure and duals), and every representation \mathcal{G}_2 is a direct summand of tensor products of W_2 and W_2^* , it enough to check that $\eta_{dR}^{\text{an}}(W_2) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S^{\text{an}}}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{dR, S^{\text{an}}}} = \eta_{\text{ét}}^{\text{an}}(W_2) \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Q}}_p} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{dR, S^{\text{an}}}}$. Fix a presentation

$$W_2 = e \left(\bigoplus_{i=1}^k W_1^{\otimes a_i} \otimes (W_1^*)^{\otimes b_i} \right)$$

for some positive integers a_i, b_i and idempotent e . Since $\xi_{1,B}, \xi_{1,dR}$ and $\xi_{1,\text{ét}}$ factor through a functor valued in relative Chow motives, we obtain idempotents $e_B, e_{dR}, e_{\text{ét}}$ in the respective target categories which are all compatible under the comparison isomorphisms.

Let A_1 and A_2 denote the universal abelian varieties over S_1 and S_2 , and let f^*A_2 denote the pullback to S_1 . For $? = B, \text{dR}, \text{ét}$, the isomorphisms $\eta_?(W_2)$ are described by isomorphisms

$$\xi_{1,?}(W_2) \cong e_? \left(\bigoplus_{i=1}^k \mathcal{W}_{1,?}^{\otimes a_i} \otimes (\mathcal{W}_{1,?}^{\vee})^{\otimes b_i} \right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{H}_1^?(f^*A_2/S_1) \cong f^*\mathcal{H}_1^?(A_2/S_2)$$

where $\mathcal{H}_1^?(\dots)$ denotes first relative homology of the appropriate cohomology theory and the last isomorphism is proper base-change.

We just need to check the middle isomorphism is compatible under the de Rham–étale comparison isomorphism. It is enough to check this at points of S_1 which are defined over number fields (c.f. the proof of [CS17, Proposition 2.3.9]) – let $\theta_?$ denote the middle isomorphism specialised at such a point. By above, we know that θ_B and θ_{dR} are compatible under the Betti–de Rham comparison, and that θ_B and $\theta_{\text{ét}}$ are compatible under the Betti–étale comparison. The result now follows from the fact that θ_B can be represented as a Hodge class (by using the polarisation and Künneth formula) for an abelian variety constructed from copies of A_1 and f^*A_2 . Indeed, by [Del82] it is an absolute Hodge class whose de Rham realisation is defined over the field of definition of the point (by the paragraph preceding the proposition). By [Bla94], this Hodge class is de Rham, which precisely means that θ_{dR} and $\theta_{\text{ét}}$ are compatible under the de Rham–étale comparison, as required. \square

Remark B.2.3. One can show that the pushout $\mathcal{G}_{1,\text{dR}} \times^{\mathcal{G}_1} \mathcal{G}_2$ is identified with frames of $\mathcal{H}_1^{\text{dR}}(f^*A_2/S_1)$ preserving a collection of Hodge tensors coming from a choice of \mathcal{G}_1 -equivariant embedding $W_2^{\otimes} \subset W_1^{\otimes}$ and the isomorphism θ_{dR} above. The isomorphism $\mathcal{G}_{1,\text{dR}} \times^{\mathcal{G}_1} \mathcal{G}_2 \rightarrow f^*\mathcal{G}_{2,\text{dR}}$ is then induced from the proper base-change isomorphism $\mathcal{H}_1^{\text{dR}}(f^*A_2/S_1) \cong f^*\mathcal{H}_1^{\text{dR}}(A_2/S_2)$, which matches the Hodge tensors. A similar description also holds for the étale and Betti constructions.

Let L/F be a finite extension and let $\mu_i: \mathbb{G}_{m,L} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_{i,L}$ be a choice of Hodge cocharacter for the Shimura datum (\mathcal{G}_i, X_i) , for $i = 1, 2$. We assume that $\mu_2 = f \circ \mu_1$. Fix a prime \mathfrak{P} of L lying above \mathfrak{p} , and we base-change the Shimura varieties S_1 and S_2 to $L_{\mathfrak{P}}$ (but omit this from the notation). For $i = 1, 2$ and over $L_{\mathfrak{P}}$, we have two parabolics $\mathcal{P}_i^{\text{std}}$ and \mathcal{P}_i , with common Levi \mathcal{M}_i , associated with μ_i . We have proétale torsors over S_i given by:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{P}_{i,\text{dR}}^{\text{an}}(U) &:= \left\{ \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{S_i} \otimes W_i|_U \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{W}_{i,\text{dR}}^{\text{an}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S_i}} \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{S_i}|_U : \begin{array}{l} \text{preserving Hodge filtration} \\ \text{and Hodge tensors} \end{array} \right\} \\ \mathcal{P}_{i,\text{HT}}^{\text{an}}(U) &:= \left\{ \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{S_i} \otimes W_i|_U \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{W}_{i,\text{ét}}^{\text{an}} \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Q}}_p} \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{S_i}|_U : \begin{array}{l} \text{preserving Hodge–Tate filtration} \\ \text{and Hodge tensors} \end{array} \right\} \end{aligned}$$

where W_i is the defining representation of \mathcal{G}_i . These are $\mathcal{P}_i^{\text{std}}$ and \mathcal{P}_i torsors respectively. We denote by $\mathcal{M}_{i,\text{dR}}^{\text{an}}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{i,\text{HT}}^{\text{an}}$ their pushouts to \mathcal{M}_i . Then the results of [CS17] imply that $\mathcal{M}_{i,\text{dR}}^{\text{an}} \cong {}^{\mu}\mathcal{M}_{i,\text{HT}}^{\text{an}}$, where the twist is along μ_i as in §4.2. Note that $f(\mathcal{P}_1^{\text{std}}) \subset \mathcal{P}_2^{\text{std}}$, $f(\mathcal{P}_1) \subset \mathcal{P}_2$ and $f(\mathcal{M}_1) \subset \mathcal{M}_2$ by the assumption that $\mu_2 = f \circ \mu_1$.

Corollary B.2.4. *We have a commutative diagram of torsors:*

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{M}_{1,\text{dR}}^{\text{an}} \times^{\mathcal{M}_1} \mathcal{M}_2 & \longrightarrow & f^*\mathcal{M}_{2,\text{dR}}^{\text{an}} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ {}^{\mu}\mathcal{M}_{1,\text{HT}}^{\text{an}} \times^{\mathcal{M}_1} \mathcal{M}_2 & \longrightarrow & f^*\left({}^{\mu}\mathcal{M}_{2,\text{HT}}^{\text{an}}\right) \end{array}$$

where the horizontal arrows are induced from the natural transformations $\eta_{\text{dR}}^{\text{an}}$ and $\eta_{\text{ét}}^{\text{an}}$, and the vertical arrows are induced from the isomorphism of de Rham and twisted Hodge–Tate torsors above.

Proof. Let $\pi: A_2 \rightarrow S_2$ denote the universal abelian variety and $f^{-1}\pi: f^*A_2 \rightarrow S_1$ its pullback under f . To simplify notation, set $\mathcal{E} := \mathcal{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^1(A_2/S_2)$, $\mathcal{E}' := \mathcal{H}_{\mathrm{dR}}^1(f^*A_2/S_1)$, $\mathbb{L} := R^1\pi_*\hat{\mathcal{Z}}_{p,A_2}$ and $\mathbb{L}' := R^1(f^{-1}\pi)_*\hat{\mathcal{Z}}_{p,f^*A_2}$. By Proposition B.2.2 and Remark B.2.3, we know that the following diagram commutes:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} f^*\left(\mathcal{E} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S_2}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_2}}\right) & \xlongequal{\quad} & f^*\mathcal{E} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S_1}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{E}' \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S_1}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1}} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ f^*\left(\mathbb{L} \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}_p} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_2}}\right) & \xlongequal{\quad} & f^*\mathbb{L} \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}_p} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{L}' \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}_p} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1}} \end{array}$$

where the horizontal arrows are the proper base-change isomorphisms and the vertical arrows (which are isomorphisms) arise from the comparisons of relative p -adic Hodge theory. The module $\mathcal{E} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S_2}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_2}}^+$ is an $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_2}}^+$ -module with an integrable connection, so satisfies

$$\mathcal{E} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S_2}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_2}}^+ = \mathbb{M}_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_2}^+} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_2}}$$

where $\mathbb{M}_0 = \left(\mathcal{E} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S_2}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_2}}^+\right)^{\nabla=0}$ (see [Sch13, Theorem 7.2]). Hence

$$f^*\left(\mathcal{E} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S_2}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_2}}^+\right)^{\nabla=0} = \left(f^*\mathcal{E} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S_1}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1}}\right)^{\nabla=0} = f^*\mathbb{M}_0.$$

Set $\mathbb{M}'_0 = \left(\mathcal{E}' \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{S_1}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1}}\right)^{\nabla=0}$, $\mathbb{M} = \mathbb{L} \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}_p} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_2}}^+$ and $\mathbb{M}' = \mathbb{L}' \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}_p} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1}}^+$. Since the base-change maps are compatible with structures, they induce isomorphisms

$$(B.2.5) \quad f^*\mathbb{M}_0 \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{M}'_0$$

$$(B.2.6) \quad f^*\mathbb{M} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{M}'$$

and we have a commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} f^*\mathbb{M}_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1}^+} \mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1} & \xrightarrow{(B.2.5) \otimes 1} & \mathbb{M}'_0 \otimes_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1}^+} \mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ f^*\mathbb{M} \otimes_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1}^+} \mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1} & \xrightarrow{(B.2.6) \otimes 1} & \mathbb{M}' \otimes_{\mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1}^+} \mathbb{B}_{\mathrm{dR},S_1} \end{array}$$

where the vertical arrows are as in [CS17, Proposition 2.2.3]. In particular, considering the relative Hodge filtration as in *op.cit.* and passing to gradeds, we have

$$\begin{array}{ccc} f^* \mathrm{gr}^j \mathcal{E} & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{gr}^j \mathcal{E}' \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ f^*\left(\mathrm{gr}_j(\mathbb{L} \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}_p} \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{S_2})(j)\right) & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{gr}_j(\mathbb{L}' \otimes_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}_p} \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{S_1})(j) \end{array}$$

for all $j \geq 0$. Note that the pullback f^* preserves the relevant filtrations because each graded piece is locally free. This last commutative diagram (or more precisely its dual version) describes the compatibility we desire in the statement of the corollary. Indeed, the isomorphism θ_{dR} in the proof of Proposition B.2.2 preserves Hodge filtrations, and by a similar argument above, one can show $\theta_{\mathrm{ét}}$ preserves relative Hodge–Tate filtrations. Therefore the pushouts $\mathcal{P}_{1,\mathrm{dR}}^{\mathrm{an}} \times_{\mathcal{P}_1^{\mathrm{std}}} \mathcal{P}_2^{\mathrm{std}}$ and $\mathcal{P}_{1,\mathrm{HT}}^{\mathrm{an}} \times_{\mathcal{P}_1} \mathcal{P}_2$ can be described as frames of $\mathcal{H}_1^{\mathrm{dR}}(f^*A_2/S_1)$ and $\mathcal{H}_1^{\mathrm{ét}}(f^*A_2/S_1)$ respectively, preserving Hodge tensors and filtrations. \square

B.3. Perfectoid Shimura varieties. Continuing with the set-up as in the previous subsection, assume that K_i is of the form $K_i^p \times K_{i,p} \subset \mathcal{G}_i(\mathbb{A}_f^p) \times \mathcal{G}_i(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ for $i = 1, 2$. Let \mathcal{S}_1 and \mathcal{S}_2 denote the adic spaces over F_p associated with S_1 and S_2 , and let $\mathcal{S}_{i,\infty}$ denote the perfectoid Shimura variety (of tame level K_i^p), as constructed in [Sch15]. Then [CS17, Theorem 1.10], implies that we have a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{S}_{1,\infty} & \xrightarrow{\pi_{\text{HT},1}} & \text{FL}_1 \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{S}_{2,\infty} & \xrightarrow{\pi_{\text{HT},2}} & \text{FL}_2 \end{array}$$

where FL_i denotes the adic flag variety associated with the Shimura datum (\mathcal{G}_i, X_i) and $\pi_{\text{HT},i}$ is the corresponding Hodge–Tate period morphism. Both of the vertical maps are induced from f .

For $i = 1, 2$ consider the torsor $\text{FL}_i \times \mathcal{G}_i(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ with the right action of $\mathcal{G}_i(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ given by $(x, g) \cdot g' = (xg', (g')^{-1}g)$. We then obtain a torsor

$$\pi_{\text{HT}}^*(\text{FL}_i \times \mathcal{G}_i(\mathbb{Q}_p))/K_{i,p} = \mathcal{S}_{i,\infty} \times^{K_{i,p}} \mathcal{G}_i(\mathbb{Q}_p)$$

over \mathcal{S}_i . By the description of $\xi_{\text{ét}}$ as above, and the fact that $\mathcal{S}_{i,\infty}$ is essentially the limit $\varprojlim_{K'_{i,p}} \mathcal{S}_{\mathcal{G}_i, K_i^p K'_{i,p}}$, this torsor encodes $\xi_{\text{ét}}^{\text{an}}$.

We have a natural map of torsors $\text{FL}_1 \times \mathcal{G}_1(\mathbb{Q}_p) \rightarrow \text{FL}_2 \times \mathcal{G}_2(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ induced from f , which is compatible with the equivariant structure. Pulling back along the Hodge–Tate period morphism and descending, we obtain a natural transformation $\eta': \xi_{1,\text{ét}} \circ f^* \rightarrow f^* \circ \xi_{2,\text{ét}}$.

Lemma B.3.1. *The natural transformations $\eta_{\text{ét}}^{\text{an}}$ and η' coincide.*

Proof. This follows from the above commutative diagram and (on the level of topological spaces) the map $\mathcal{S}_{1,\infty} \rightarrow \mathcal{S}_{2,\infty}$ is the inverse limit of (the analytification of) maps $S_{\mathcal{G}_1, K'_1} \rightarrow S_{\mathcal{G}_2, K'_2}$. \square

APPENDIX C. UNITARY BASE CHANGE

In this appendix, we describe how the results on endsocopic classification of unitary groups in [Mok15] and [KMSW14] imply a certain strong multiplicity one theorem for automorphic representations of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A})$. Note that these cited papers are conditional on the stabilisation of the trace formula for unitary groups. Throughout, we let \mathbf{G} and \mathbf{G}_0 be as in §2, and we write U for the unitary group over F^+ associated with W (so $\mathbf{G}_0 = \text{Res}_{F^+/\mathbb{Q}} U$). As usual, we assume that F contains an imaginary quadratic number field E .

Lemma C.0.1. *Let ℓ be any (finite) rational prime. Then there exists a good special maximal compact open subgroup $K \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$ (as in [Min11, §2.1]) such that the intersection $K \cap \mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell) \subset \mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$ is a good special maximal compact open subgroup. Furthermore, if $\mathbf{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_\ell}$ is unramified, we can arrange it so that both K and $K \cap \mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$ are hyperspecial.*

Proof. This follows from the fact that:

- \mathbf{G}_0 and \mathbf{G} have the same adjoint group.
- The induced map from the Kottwitz group of \mathbf{G}_0 to that of \mathbf{G} is injective. More precisely, the Kottwitz group of the former is $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$, of the latter is $\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ and the induced map is inclusion into the second factor.

One then applies the description of all parahoric subgroups as in [HR08]. \square

Let ℓ be a finite rational prime. Then the results of [Mok15], [KMSW14] imply that there exists a local (standard) base change map BC_ℓ from irreducible admissible representations of $\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell) \cong \prod_{v|\ell} U(F_v^+)$ to irreducible admissible representations of $\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} E) \cong U(\mathbb{Q}_\ell \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} F) \cong \prod_{w|\ell} \text{GL}_{2n}(F_w)$ (this can be defined unconditionally if all primes above ℓ split in F/F^+ , or if the group and representation are both unramified).

Lemma C.0.2. *Let ℓ be an odd rational prime. Let $K \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$ be a good special maximal compact open subgroup as in Lemma C.0.1, and let π and σ be irreducible admissible unitary representations of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$. Suppose that:*

- *There exist irreducible admissible unitary representations π_0 and σ_0 of $\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$ such that $\pi_0 \subset \pi|_{\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)}$, $\sigma_0 \subset \sigma|_{\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)}$ and $\mathrm{BC}_\ell(\pi_0) \cong \mathrm{BC}_\ell(\sigma_0)$*
- *Both $\pi^K \neq 0$ and $\sigma^K \neq 0$.*

Then $\pi \cong \sigma$ or $\pi \cong \sigma \otimes \omega$, where ω is the quadratic character associated with $E \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}_\ell/\mathbb{Q}_\ell$. In particular, if ℓ ramifies or splits in E/\mathbb{Q} , then $\pi \cong \sigma$.

Proof. Suppose for the moment that π and σ share an irreducible constituent under the action of $\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$. Then [LS18, Proposition 4.1.3] implies that $\pi \cong \sigma \otimes \chi$ for some character of the quotient $\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)\mathbf{Z}_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)\backslash\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$. But this quotient is contained in $N((E \otimes \mathbb{Q}_\ell)^\times)\backslash\mathbb{Q}_\ell^\times$ via the similitude character, where N denotes the norm map, hence χ is either the trivial character or the quadratic character ω . If ℓ is split then $\omega = 1$, otherwise if ℓ is ramified, then ω is ramified. But since π and σ are K -spherical, they cannot be isomorphic via a ramified twist. The latter is true because the image of the \mathbb{Q}_ℓ -points of a Levi of a minimal parabolic in $\mathbf{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_\ell}$ under the similitude map contains \mathbb{Z}_ℓ^\times (by the structure of *even-dimensional* unitary groups in [Min11, Example 3.2] and that any non-trivial quadratic form in two or more variables represents every element of \mathbb{F}_ℓ^\times), and the fact that the intersection of the Levi with a good maximal special subgroup is the unique maximal compact open subgroup (see §2.1 in *op.cit.*).

We now show that π and σ share an irreducible constituent. Since $\pi^K \neq 0$, there exists an irreducible constituent $\pi'_0 \subset \pi|_{\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)}$ which has non-trivial invariants under $K_0 := K \cap \mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$. Since K_0 is a good special maximal compact open subgroup, π'_0 has a set of associated Satake parameters which is determined from the Satake parameters for π . Hence π_0 and π'_0 have the same set of Satake parameters (but are spherical for different choices of special subgroups). This implies that $\mathrm{BC}_\ell(\pi_0) \cong \mathrm{BC}_\ell(\pi'_0)$. By a similar argument for σ , we may replace π_0 and σ_0 by π'_0 and σ'_0 respectively. Now we note that the base-change map on Langlands/Arthur parameters is injective ([Mok15, §2.2]) hence π'_0 and σ'_0 have the same Satake parameters, as required. \square

Now we discuss a global application of this lemma. Let S be a finite set of rational primes which split in E/\mathbb{Q} . Let $K = K^S \times K_S \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A}_f^S) \times \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A}_S)$ be a compact open subgroup such that $K^S = \prod_{\ell \notin S} K_\ell$ with each $K_\ell \subset \mathbf{G}(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$ a good special maximal compact open subgroup, which is hyperspecial if $\mathbf{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_\ell}$ is unramified. Let T denote a cofinite set of rational primes containing 2 and all primes which are inert in E/\mathbb{Q} .

Proposition C.0.3. *Let π and σ be cuspidal automorphic representations of $\mathbf{G}(\mathbb{A})$ such that π_∞ and σ_∞ are cohomological and $\pi_f^K \neq 0$ and $\sigma_f^K \neq 0$. Suppose that $\pi_\ell \cong \sigma_\ell$ for all $\ell \in T - (S \cap T)$. Also, suppose that the weak base-change of π to $\mathrm{GL}_1(\mathbb{A}_E) \times \mathrm{GL}_{2n}(\mathbb{A}_F)$ is cuspidal. Then $\pi_f \cong \sigma_f$.*

Proof. Since π_∞ and σ_∞ are cohomological, they admit weak base-changes by [Shi14]. These weak base-changes must be isomorphic by our assumptions and strong multiplicity one, and hence also cuspidal by assumption. By [LS18, Theorem 5.2.1], we can find cuspidal automorphic representations π_0 and σ_0 of $\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{A})$ such that $\pi_0 \subset \pi|_{\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{A})}$ and $\sigma_0 \subset \sigma|_{\mathbf{G}_0(\mathbb{A})}$. By compatibility of base-change for unitary and unitary similitude groups, the weak-base changes of π_0 and σ_0 are isomorphic (and cuspidal). Call the common representation Π_0 . By the theory of endoscopy (see [LTX⁺19, Proposition C.3.1(2)]), we actually have the stronger compatibility $\mathrm{BC}_\ell(\pi_{0,\ell}) \cong \Pi_{0,\ell} \cong \mathrm{BC}_\ell(\sigma_{0,\ell})$ for all rational primes ℓ . Then

- (1) If $\ell \in S$, then the weak base-changes of π and σ are locally isomorphic at ℓ ([Shi14, Theorem A.1(2)]). Since local base-change is injective at these primes, we have $\pi_\ell \cong \sigma_\ell$.
- (2) If $\ell \notin S \cup \{2\}$ and ramifies or splits in E/\mathbb{Q} , then we have $\pi_\ell \cong \sigma_\ell$ by Lemma C.0.2.
- (3) If $\ell \notin S$ and is inert in E/\mathbb{Q} , or $\ell = 2$, then $\ell \in T - (S \cap T)$ and $\pi_\ell \cong \sigma_\ell$ by assumption.

This completes the proof. \square

REFERENCES

- [AGV73] Michael Artin, Alexander Grothendieck, and Jean-Louis Verdier, *Théorie des topos et cohomologie étale des schémas. Tome 3*, Lecture Notes in Mathematics, Vol. 305, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-New York, 1973, Séminaire de Géométrie Algébrique du Bois-Marie 1963–1964 (SGA 4), Dirigé par M. Artin, A. Grothendieck et J. L. Verdier. Avec la collaboration de P. Deligne et B. Saint-Donat. \uparrow 52
- [Anc15] Giuseppe Ancona, *Décomposition de motifs abéliens*, Manuscripta Mathematica **146** (2015), no. 3, 307–328. \uparrow 52
- [BHR94] Don Blasius, Michael Harris, and Dinakar Ramakrishnan, *Coherent cohomology, limits of discrete series, and Galois conjugation*, Duke Mathematical Journal **73** (1994), no. 3, 647 – 685. \uparrow 9, 35
- [Bla94] Don Blasius, *A p -adic property of Hodge classes on abelian varieties*, Motives (Seattle, WA, 1991), Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., vol. 55, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1994, pp. 293–308. \uparrow 53, 54
- [BP21] George Boxer and Vincent Pilloni, *Higher Coleman Theory*, arXiv e-prints (2021), arXiv:2110.10251. \uparrow 2, 3, 8, 10, 14, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 33, 35
- [Car12] Ana Caraiani, *Local-global compatibility and the action of monodromy on nearby cycles*, Duke Mathematical Journal **161** (2012), no. 12, 2311 – 2413. \uparrow 3
- [CG21] Rui Chen and Wee Teck Gan, *Unitary Friedberg-Jacquet periods*, arXiv e-prints (2021), arXiv:2108.04064. \uparrow 2, 3
- [Col20] D.J. Collins, *Anticyclotomic p -adic L -functions and Ichino’s formula*, Ann. Math. Québec **44** (2020), 27–89. \uparrow 42
- [CS17] Ana Caraiani and Peter Scholze, *On the generic part of the cohomology of compact unitary Shimura varieties*, Annals of Mathematics **186** (2017), no. 3, 649–766. \uparrow 16, 17, 18, 38, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56
- [CZ21] Rui Chen and Jialiang Zou, *Arthur’s multiplicity formula for even orthogonal and unitary groups*, arXiv e-prints (2021), arXiv:2103.07956. \uparrow 35
- [Del82] Pierre Deligne, *Hodge cycles on abelian varieties*, Hodge cycles, motives, and Shimura varieties, Lecture Notes in Mathematics, vol. 900, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-New York, 1982, pp. ii+414. \uparrow 54
- [DLLZ18] Hansheng Diao, Kai-Wen Lan, Ruochuan Liu, and Xinwen Zhu, *Logarithmic Riemann–Hilbert correspondences for rigid varieties*, arXiv e-prints (2018), arXiv:1803.05786. \uparrow 51
- [FJ93] Solomon Friedberg and Hervé Jacquet, *Linear periods*, J. Reine Angew. Math. **443** (1993), 91–139. \uparrow 2
- [GRG14] Harald Grobner, A Raghuram, and Wee Teck Gan, *On the arithmetic of Shalika models and the critical values of L -functions for GL_{2n}* , American Journal of Mathematics **136** (2014), no. 3, 675–728. \uparrow 33
- [GS20] Andrew Graham and Syed Waqar Ali Shah, *Anticyclotomic Euler systems for unitary groups*, arXiv e-prints (2020), arXiv:2001.07825. \uparrow 1, 4, 8, 40, 51, 52
- [Har90] Michael Harris, *Automorphic forms of $\bar{\rho}$ -cohomology type as coherent cohomology classes*, J. Differential Geom. **32** (1990), no. 1, 1–63. \uparrow 44
- [HR08] T. Haines and M. Rapoport, *Appendix: On parahoric subgroups*, Advances in Mathematics **219** (2008), 188–198. \uparrow 56
- [JPSS81] H. Jacquet, I. I. Piatetski-Shapiro, and J. Shalika, *Conducteur des représentations du groupe linéaire*, Mathematische Annalen **256** (1981), 199–214. \uparrow 32
- [KMSW14] Tasho Kaletha, Alberto Minguez, Sug Woo Shin, and Paul-James White, *Endoscopic Classification of Representations: Inner Forms of Unitary Groups*, arXiv e-prints (2014), arXiv:1409.3731. \uparrow 4, 35, 56
- [Kna01] A. W. Knap, *Branching theorems for compact symmetric spaces*, Represent. Theory **5** (2001), 404–436. \uparrow 12, 49
- [Lan13] Kai-Wen Lan, *Arithmetic Compactifications of PEL-type Shimura varieties*, no. 36, Princeton University Press, 2013. \uparrow 8
- [Les19a] Spencer Leslie, *Endoscopy for unitary symmetric spaces*, arXiv e-prints (2019), arXiv:1910.09685. \uparrow 2
- [Les19b] ———, *The endoscopic fundamental lemma for unitary Friedberg-Jacquet periods*, arXiv e-prints (2019), arXiv:1911.07907. \uparrow 2
- [LP18] Kai-Wen Lan and Patrick Polo, *Dual BGG complexes for automorphic bundles*, Math. Res. Lett. **25** (2018), no. 1, 85–141. \uparrow 35
- [LPSZ19] David Loeffler, Vincent Pilloni, Christopher Skinner, and Sarah Livia Zerbes, *Higher Hida theory and p -adic L -functions for $GSp(4)$* , to appear in Duke Math. (2019). \uparrow 2
- [LS18] Jean-Pierre Labesse and Joachim Schwermer, *Central morphisms and Cuspidal automorphic Representations*, arXiv e-prints (2018), arXiv:1812.03033. \uparrow 33, 35, 57
- [LTX⁺19] Yifeng Liu, Yichao Tian, Liang Xiao, Wei Zhang, and Xinwen Zhu, *On the Beilinson–Bloch–Kato conjecture for Rankin–Selberg motives*, arXiv e-prints (2019), arXiv:1912.11942. \uparrow 33, 57

- [LZ16] David Loeffler and Sarah Livia Zerbes, *Rankin-Eisenstein classes in Coleman families*, Res. Math. Sci. **3** (2016), Paper No. 29, 53. ↑ 42
- [LZ21] David Loeffler and Sarah Zerbes, *On the Bloch-Kato conjecture for $GSp(4) \times GL(2)$* , arXiv e-prints (2021), arXiv:2106.14511. ↑ 2, 3, 14, 32
- [Mil90] J. S. Milne, *Canonical models of (mixed) Shimura varieties and automorphic vector bundles*, Automorphic forms, Shimura varieties, and L -functions, Vol. I (Ann Arbor, MI, 1988), Perspect. Math., vol. 10, Academic Press, Boston, MA, 1990, pp. 283–414. ↑ 8, 39, 52, 53
- [Min11] Alberto Minguez, *Unramified representations of unitary groups*, Stabilisation de la formule des traces, variétés de Shimura, et applications arithmétiques, Int. Press of Boston, 2011. ↑ 56, 57
- [Mok15] Chung Pang Mok, *Endoscopic classification of representations of quasi-split unitary groups*, Mem. Amer. Math. Soc. **235** (2015), no. 1108, vi+248. ↑ 4, 35, 56, 57
- [MR04] Barry Mazur and Karl Rubin, *Kolyvagin systems*, American Mathematical Society, 2004. ↑ 1
- [PWZ19] Aaron Pollack, Chen Wan, and Michal Zydor, *On the residue method for period integrals*, arXiv e-prints (2019), arXiv:1903.02544. ↑ 2
- [Rub00] Karl Rubin, *Euler systems*, Annals of Mathematics Studies, vol. 147, Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 2000. ↑ 1
- [Sch13] Peter Scholze, *p -adic Hodge theory for rigid-analytic varieties*, Forum of Mathematics, Pi **1** (2013), e1. ↑ 55
- [Sch15] ———, *On torsion in the cohomology of locally symmetric varieties*, Ann. of Math. (2) **182** (2015), no. 3, 945–1066. ↑ 16, 56
- [Shi14] Sug Woo Shin, *On the cohomological base change for unitary similitude groups*, Appendix to: Galois representations associated to holomorphic limits of discrete series by Wushi Goldring, no. 2, vol. 150, Compositio Mathematica, 2014, pp. 220–228. ↑ 3, 4, 32, 57
- [Su19] J. Su, *Coherent cohomology of Shimura varieties and automorphic forms*, preprint, 2019. ↑ 34, 44
- [Tor19] Alex Torzewski, *Functoriality of motivic lifts of the canonical construction*, Manuscripta Mathematica (2019), 1–30. ↑ 52

INSTITUT DE MATHÉMATIQUE D'ORSAY, UNIVERSITÉ PARIS-SACLAY, F-91405 ORSAY CEDEX, FRANCE
E-mail address: andrew.graham@universite-paris-saclay.fr